



# KING LEAR

---

EDITED BY W. J. ROLFE



Class P R 2 849

Book A 2 R 16  
1903

Copyright N<sup>o</sup>. \_\_\_\_\_

**COPYRIGHT DEPOSIT.**













# SHAKESPEARE'S

"  
TRAGEDY OF

# KING LEAR

EDITED, WITH NOTES

BY

WILLIAM J. ROLFE, LITT.D.

FORMERLY HEAD MASTER OF THE HIGH SCHOOL,  
CAMBRIDGE, MASS.

*ILLUSTRATED*

NEW YORK :: CINCINNATI :: CHICAGO  
AMERICAN BOOK COMPANY

PT2819

A2P6

1903

Aug. 14-1903  
a.

66352

COPYRIGHT, 1903, BY  
WILLIAM J. ROLFE.

KING LEAR.

W. P. I

MARCH 20 1903  
2290000 70

## PREFACE

THIS edition of *King Lear* was first published in 1880. As now revised, it is substantially a new edition on the same general plan as the revised *Merchant of Venice*, *Macbeth*, *Hamlet*, and other plays that have preceded it.

Many of the notes on *textual variations* have been either omitted or abridged. Those that have been retained are mostly on the passages (particularly numerous in this play) in which different readings from the folio or the quarto have been adopted in the more important modern editions. For further information on this subject Dr. Furness's edition may be consulted. No teacher or critical student can afford to do without his encyclopedic volumes, in which all the readings and notes of the early and standard modern editions are recorded or epitomized, together with large extracts from the best commentators and much admirable criticism from Dr. Furness himself.

I have also omitted most of the "Critical Comments" from the introduction, as the books from which they were taken are now to be found in public or school libraries. For these extracts I have substituted familiar comments of my own, and have added more of the same kind in the Appendix. A concise account of Shakespeare's metre has also been inserted as an introduction to the Notes.

Minor changes have been made throughout the Notes. Some have been abridged, some have been

expanded, and new ones have been added, including a considerable number in place of those referring to my editions of other plays. The book is now absolutely complete in itself.

I believe that the new edition will be generally preferred to the old one ; but both can be used, without serious inconvenience, in the same class or club.

## CONTENTS

	PAGE
<b>INTRODUCTION TO KING LEAR . . . . .</b>	<b>9</b>
The History of the Play . . . . .	9
The Sources of the Plot . . . . .	11
General Comments on the Play . . . . .	13
<b>KING LEAR . . . . .</b>	<b>17</b>
Act I . . . . .	19
Act II . . . . .	56
Act III . . . . .	84
Act IV . . . . .	110
Act V . . . . .	140
<b>NOTES . . . . .</b>	<b>163</b>
<b>APPENDIX . . . . .</b>	<b>285</b>
Lear's Insanity . . . . .	285
Cordelia: Her Character and her Fate . . . . .	289
Tate's Version of the Play . . . . .	293
The Time-Analysis of the Play . . . . .	295
List of Characters in the Play . . . . .	296
<b>INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES EXPLAINED . . . . .</b>	<b>299</b>



COUNTRY NEAR DOVER



LEAR (*Sir Joshua Reynolds*)

## INTRODUCTION TO KING LEAR

### THE HISTORY OF THE PLAY

*King Lear* was first published in quarto form in 1608, with the following title-page :—

“ M. William Shak-speare : His True Chronicle Historie of the life and death of King Lear and his three Daughters. With the vnfortunate life of Edgar, sonne and heire to the Earle of Gloster, and his sullen and assumed humor of Tom of Bedlam : As it was played

before the Kings Maiestie at Whitehall vpon S. Stephens night in Christmas Hollidayes. By his Maiesties seruants playing vsually at the Gloabe on the Banckeside. London, Printed for Nathaniel Butter, and are to be sold at his shop in Pauls Church-yard at the signe of the Pide Bull neere St. Austins Gate. 1608."

A second quarto edition was issued by the same publisher in the same year, the title-page of which is similar, except that it omits "and are to be sold . . . St. Austins Gate."

The text of the folio of 1623 is generally regarded as better than that of the quartos, and appears to have been printed from an independent manuscript. Each text, however, is valuable as supplying the deficiencies of the other. The quartos, according to Furness, contain about two hundred and twenty lines that are not in the folios, and the folios fifty lines that are not in the quartos. One entire scene (iv. 3) is omitted in the folios. This discrepancy in the texts has been the subject of much investigation and discussion; and the critics differ widely in their explanations of it.

The date of the play cannot be earlier than 1603 nor later than 1606. The former limit is fixed by the publication of Dr. Harsnet's *Declaration of Popish Impostures*, from which Shakespeare got the names of some of the devils mentioned by Edgar in iii. 4; and the latter by the entry of the play in the Stationers' Registers, dated November 26, 1607, which states that it was performed "before the kinges maiestie at White-

hall vpon Sainct Stephens night at Christmas Last," that is, upon the 26th of December, 1606.

### THE SOURCES OF THE PLOT

The story of King Lear and his three daughters is one of the oldest in English literature. It is told by Geoffrey of Monmouth in his *Historia Britonum*, by Layamon in his *Brut*, by Robert of Gloucester, by Fabian in his *Chronicle*, by Spenser in the *Faerie Queene*, by Holinshed in his *Chronicle*, by Camden in his *Remaines*, in the *Mirrour for Magistrates*, in Warner's *Albion's England*, and elsewhere in prose and verse. It had also been dramatized in the *Chronicle History of King Leir*, which is probably the same play that was entered in the Stationers' Register in 1594, and that was reprinted in 1605—possibly on account of the success of Shakespeare's *Lear*, then just brought out. The author of this old play probably took the story from Holinshed, and Shakespeare drew either from the same source or from the old play. The portion of the plot in which Gloster figures was derived from Sir Philip Sidney's *Arcadia*. But the poet's real debt to his predecessors is so insignificant that it is scarce worth tracing or recording. As Furness well says, "the distance is always immeasurable between the hint and the fulfilment; what to our purblind eyes is a bare, naked rock, becomes, when gilded by Shakespeare's heavenly alchemy, encrusted thick all over with jewels. When,

after reading one of his tragedies, we turn to what we are pleased to call the ‘original of his plot,’ I am reminded of those glittering gems, of which Heine speaks, that we see at night in lovely gardens, and think must have been left there by kings’ children at play ; but when we look for these jewels by day we see only wretched little worms which crawl painfully away, and which the foot forbears to crush only out of strange pity.”

The old play of *King Leir* is not so poor a thing as some of the critics have represented. Though almost infinitely below Shakespeare’s tragedy, it has some features that place it above the average of contemporary dramatic productions. Campbell the poet, who was an excellent critic, calls it “simple and touching.” He adds : “There is one scene in it, the meeting of Cordelia with her father in a lonely forest, which, with Shakespeare’s *Lear* in my heart, I could scarcely read with dry eyes.” Nevertheless, as Campbell says, Shakespeare “has sublimated the old tragedy into a new one by an entire originality in the spiritual portraiture of its personages. . . . Wherever Shakespeare works on old materials, you will find him, not wiping dusted gold, but extracting gold from dust, where none but himself could have made the golden extraction.”

One scene in the old play reminds me of Longfellow’s *Miles Standish*, and Priscilla’s “Why don’t you speak for yourself, John ?” The King of France and one of his nobles, disguised as pilgrims, fall in with Cordelia

after her father has cast her off. They tell her that the King, whom she has not seen, is a suitor for her hand. But Cordelia says that she will not have him, adding with characteristic frankness :—

“Then be advised, palmer, what to do:  
Cease for thy king, seek for thyself to woo.

*King.* Your birth 's too high for any but a king.

*Cordelia.* My mind is low enough to love a palmer.”

The King soon reveals himself, and Cordelia gets a royal husband after all.

#### GENERAL COMMENTS ON THE PLAY

If Lear was an historical character, he is supposed to have lived in the eighth century, and that may well be the time of the dramatic action. Shakespeare appears to have purposely taken us back into heathen and barbarous times. The whole atmosphere is pagan. There is not a single deliberate reference to Christianity or its institutions. Occasionally, as in the Roman plays, we meet with a careless or accidental allusion to something associated with Christian times — like the mention of a “godson” — but this is simply an illustration of the poet's unscholarly habits, which lead him into anachronisms. They do not make the play Christian any more than the allusion to “holy churchyards” in *Coriolanus* or to nunneries in the *Midsummer-Night's Dream*. Lear himself is a barbarian monarch ; Goneril,

Regan, and Edmund are savages. The plucking out of Gloster's eyes is a piece of savagery in keeping with the times. Even the better characters, like Kent, have a certain uncivilized impetuosity about them. The gods of the play are heathen gods. Astrology, though Edmund sneers at it, being an atheist, is a part of the general faith. As Kent says,—

“ It is the stars,  
The stars above us, govern our conditions.”

Lear swears by —

“ the sacred radiance of the sun,  
The mysteries of Hecate and the night,  
By all the operation of the orbs,  
From whom we do exist and cease to be.”

It is also the Celtic race that we have to deal with, not the Saxon—a race “ highly inflammable, headstrong, flushed with sudden angers, and breaking out into wild violences, but also, in its better children at least, of a deep tenderness and sincerity ; in short, a highly emotional race, quickly stirred to good and to evil ; swift to love, swift to hate ; blessing and cursing with the same breath ; with eyes, now full of a gentle solicitude and regard, now flashing into an intolerable frenzy of detestation ; a blind, hysterical race, if not wisely counselled and judiciously led ; but under good auspices springing forward with a splendid vivacity to the highest prizes of glory and honour.” Lear himself is the very type of this race ; so is Kent ; so is Cornwall :—

" You know the fiery quality of the duke,  
How unremovable and fix'd he is  
In his own course."

And in Cordelia we see the same Celtic impulsiveness. She cannot control the indignation kindled in her soul by the false protestations of her sisters.

But to presume to comment upon *Lear* seems little short of profanity. One cannot but agree with Hazlitt, who says, in his *Characters of Shakespeare's Plays*: " We wish that we could pass this play over and say nothing about it. All that we can say must fall far short of the subject, or even of what we ourselves conceive of it. To attempt to give a description of the play itself, or of its effect upon the mind, is mere impertinence ; yet we must say something. It is, then, the best of all Shakespeare's plays, for it is the one in which he was the most in earnest. He was here fairly caught in the web of his own imagination. The passion which he has taken as his subject is that which strikes its root deepest into the human heart, of which the bond is the hardest to be unloosed, and the cancelling and tearing to pieces of which gives the greatest revulsion to the frame. This depth of nature, this force of passion, this tug and war of the elements of our being, this firm faith in filial piety, and the giddy anarchy and whirling tumult of the thoughts at finding the prop failing it ; the contrast between the fixed, immovable basis of natural affection and the rapid, irregular starts of imagination, suddenly wrenched from all its accus-

tomed holds and resting-places in the soul—this is what Shakespeare has given, and what nobody else but he could give.”

Coleridge remarks: “In the Shakespearian drama there is a vitality which grows and evolves itself from within, a key-note which guides and controls the harmonies throughout. What is *Lear*? It is storm and tempest—the thunder at first grumbling in the far horizon, then gathering around us, and at length bursting in fury over our heads—succeeded by a breaking of the clouds for a while, a last flash of lightning, the closing-in of night, and the single hope of darkness.”

# KING LEAR

## *DRAMATIS PERSONÆ*

LEAR, king of Britain.  
KING OF FRANCE.  
DUKE OF BURGUNDY.  
DUKE OF CORNWALL.  
DUKE OF ALBANY.  
EARL OF KENT.  
EARL OF GLOSTER.  
EDGAR, son to Gloster.  
EDMUND, bastard son to Gloster.  
CURAN, a courtier.  
OSWALD, steward to Goneril.  
Old Man, tenant to Gloster.  
Doctor.  
Fool.  
A Captain employed by Edmund.  
Gentleman attendant on Cordelia.  
A Herald.  
Servants to Cornwall.  
GONERIL, }  
REGAN, } daughters to Lear.  
CORDELIA,  
Knights of Lear's train, Captains, Mes-  
sengers, Soldiers, and Attendants.

SCENE: *Britain.*



## ACT I

### SCENE I. *King Lear's Palace*

*Enter KENT, GLOSTER, and EDMUND*

*Kent.* I thought the king had more affected the Duke of Albany than Cornwall.

*Gloster.* It did always seem so to us ; but now, in the division of the kingdom, it appears not which of the dukes he values most, for qualities are so weighed

that curiosity in neither can make choice of either's moiety.

*Kent.* Is not this your son, my lord?

*Gloster.* His breeding, sir, hath been at my charge; I have so often blushed to acknowledge him that now 10 I am brazed to 't. Do you smell a fault?

*Kent.* I cannot wish the fault undone, the issue of it being so proper.

*Gloster.* But I have a son, sir, by order of law, some year elder than this, who yet is no dearer in my account; though this knave came something saucily into the world before he was sent for, yet was his mother fair, and the whoreson must be acknowledged.—Do you know this noble gentleman, Edmund? 20

*Edmund.* No, my lord.

*Gloster.* My lord of Kent. Remember him hereafter as my honourable friend.

*Edmund.* My services to your lordship.

*Kent.* I must love you, and sue to know you better.

*Edmund.* Sir, I shall study deserving.

*Gloster.* He hath been out nine years, and away he shall again.—The king is coming. [Sennet within.]

*Enter one bearing a coronet, KING LEAR, CORNWALL, ALBANY, GONERIL, REGAN, CORDELIA, and Attendants*

*Lear.* Attend the lords of France and Burgundy,  
*Gloster.*

*Gloster.* I shall, my liege.

30

[*Exeunt Gloster and Edmund.*]

*Lear.* Meantime we shall express our darker purpose.—

Give me the map there.—Know that we have divided

In three our kingdom; and 't is our fast intent  
To shake all cares and business from our age,  
Conferring them on younger strengths, while we  
Unburthen'd crawl toward death.—Our son of Cornwall,—

And you, our no less loving son of Albany,  
We have this hour a constant will to publish  
Our daughters' several dowers, that future strife  
May be prevented now. The princes, France and  
Burgundy,

40

Great rivals in our youngest daughter's love,  
Long in our court have made their amorous sojourn,  
And here are to be answer'd.—Tell me, my daughters,  
Since now we will divest us both of rule,  
Interest of territory, cares of state,  
Which of you shall we say doth love us most?  
That we our largest bounty may extend  
Where nature doth with merit challenge.—Goneril,  
Our eldest-born, speak first.

*Goneril.* Sir, I love you more than word can wield  
the matter;

50

Dearer than eyesight, space, and liberty;  
Beyond what can be valued, rich or rare;

No less than life, with grace, health, beauty, honour ;  
 As much as child e'er lov'd or father found ;  
 A love that makes breath poor and speech unable ;  
 Beyond all manner of so much I love you.

*Cordelia.* [Aside] What shall Cordelia speak ? Love,  
 and be silent.

*Lear.* Of all these bounds, even from this line to this,  
 With shadowy forests and with champaigns rich'd,  
 With plenteous rivers and wide-skirted meads,      60  
 We make thee lady. To thine and Albany's issue  
 Be this perpetual.—What says our second daughter,  
 Our dearest Regan, wife of Cornwall ?

*Regan.* I am made of that self metal as my sister,  
 And prize me at her worth. In my true heart  
 I find she names my very deed of love,  
 Only she comes too short ; that I profess  
 Myself an enemy to all other joys  
 Which the most precious square of sense professes,  
 And find I am alone felicitate      70  
 In your dear highness' love.

*Cordelia.* [Aside] Then poor Cordelia !  
 And yet not so, since I am sure my love's  
 More ponderous than my tongue.

*Lear.* To thee and thine hereditary ever  
 Remain this ample third of our fair kingdom,  
 No less in space, validity, and pleasure,  
 Than that conferr'd on Goneril.—Now, our joy,  
 Although our last and least, to whose young love  
 The vines of France and milk of Burgundy

Strive to be interess'd, what can you say to draw  
A third more opulent than your sisters? Speak.

*Cordelia.* Nothing, my lord.

*Lear.* Nothing?

*Cordelia.* Nothing.

*Lear.* Nothing will come of nothing; speak again.

*Cordelia.* Unhappy that I am, I cannot heave  
My heart into my mouth. I love your majesty  
According to my bond, no more nor less.

*Lear.* How, how, Cordelia! mend your speech a little,  
Lest it may mar your fortunes.

*Cordelia.* Good my lord, 90  
You have begot me, bred me, lov'd me; I  
Return those duties back as are right fit,  
Obey you, love you, and most honour you.  
Why have my sisters husbands, if they say  
They love you all? Haply, when I shall wed,  
That lord whose hand must take my plight shall carry  
Half my love with him, half my care and duty.  
Sure, I shall never marry like my sisters,  
To love my father all.

*Lear.* But goes thy heart with this?

*Cordelia.* Ay, my good lord.

*Lear.* So young, and so untender? 101

*Cordelia.* So young, my lord, and true.

*Lear.* Let it be so; thy truth then be thy dower!  
For, by the sacred radiance of the sun,  
The mysteries of Hecate and the night,  
By all the operation of the orbs

From whom we do exist and cease to be,  
Here I disclaim all my paternal care,  
Propinquity and property of blood,  
And as a stranger to my heart and me      110  
Hold thee from this for ever. The barbarous Scythian,  
Or he that makes his generation messes  
To gorge his appetite, shall to my bosom  
Be as well neighbour'd, pitied, and reliev'd,  
As thou my sometime daughter.

*Kent.*

Good my liege,—

*Lear.* Peace, Kent!

Come not between the dragon and his wrath.  
I lov'd her most, and thought to set my rest  
On her kind nursery. — Hence, and avoid my sight! —  
So be my grave my peace, as here I give      120  
Her father's heart from her! — Call France. Who stirs?  
Call Burgundy. — Cornwall and Albany,  
With my two daughters' dowers digest the third.  
Let pride, which she calls plainness, marry her.  
I do invest you jointly with my power,  
Pre-eminence, and all the large effects  
That troop with majesty. Ourself, by monthly course,  
With reservation of an hundred knights,  
By you to be sustain'd, shall our abode  
Make with you by due turn. Only we shall retain      130  
The name and all the addition to a king;  
The sway, revenue, execution of the rest,  
Beloved sons, be yours, — which to confirm,  
This coronet part between you.

*Kent.* Royal Lear,  
Whom I have ever honour'd as my king,  
Lov'd as my father, as my master follow'd,  
As my great patron thought on in my prayers,—

Lear. The bow is bent and drawn; make from the shaft.

*Kent.* Let it fall rather, though the fork invade  
The region of my heart! Be Kent unmannerly      140  
When Lear is mad. What wouldst thou do, old  
man?

Think'st thou that duty shall have dread to speak  
When power to flattery bows? To plainness honour's  
bound

When majesty falls to folly. Reserve thy state,  
And in thy best consideration check  
This hideous rashness. Answer my life my judgment,  
Thy youngest daughter does not love thee least;  
Nor are those empty-hearted whose low sound  
Reverbs no hollowness.

*Kent.* My life I never held but as a pawn  
To wage against thy enemies, nor fear to lose it,  
Thy safety being the motive. 150

*Lear.* Out of my sight!

*Kent.* See better, Lear, and let me still remain  
The true blank of thine eye.

*Lear.* Now, by Apollo, —

*Kent.* Now, by Apollo, king.  
Thou swear'st thy gods in vain.

*Lear.*

O, vassal ! miscreant !

*[Laying his hand on his sword.]*

*Albany.* } Dear sir, forbear.  
*Cornwall.* }

*Kent.* Kill thy physician, and the fee bestow  
 Upon the foul disease. Revoke thy gift ;  
 Or, whilst I can vent clamour from my throat,      160  
 I 'll tell thee thou dost evil.

*Lear.*

Hear me, recreant !

On thine allegiance, hear me !

That thou hast sought to make us break our vow,

Which we durst never yet, and with strain'd pride

To come betwixt our sentence and our power,

Which nor our nature nor our place can bear,

Our potency made good, take thy reward.

Five days we do allot thee, for provision

To shield thee from diseases of the world,

And on the sixth to turn thy hated back

170

Upon our kingdom ; if on the tenth day following

Thy banish'd trunk be found in our dominions,

The moment is thy death. Away ! By Jupiter,

This shall not be revok'd.

*Kent.* Fare thee well, king; sith thus thou wilt  
 appear,

Freedom lives hence, and banishment is here.—

The gods to their dear shelter take thee, maid,

That justly think'st and hast most rightly said !—

And your large speeches may your deeds approve,

That good effects may spring from words of love. — 180

Thus Kent, O princes, bids you all adieu ;  
He 'll shape his old course in a country new. [Exit.

*Flourish.* Re-enter GLOSTER, with FRANCE, BURGUNDY,  
and Attendants.

*Gloster.* Here 's France and Burgundy, my noble lord.

*Lear.* My lord of Burgundy,  
We first address toward you, who with this king  
Hath rivall'd for our daughter ; what, in the least,  
Will you require in present dower with her,  
Or cease your quest of love ?

*Burgundy.* Most royal majesty,  
I crave no more than hath your highness offer'd,  
Nor will you tender less.

*Lear.* Right noble Burgundy,  
When she was dear to us we did hold her so,  
But now her price is fallen. Sir, there she stands.  
If aught within that little-seeming substance,  
Or all of it, with our displeasure piec'd,  
And nothing more, may fitly like your grace,  
She 's there, and she is yours.

*Burgundy.* I know no answer.

*Lear.* Will you, with those infirmities she owes,  
Unfriended, new-adopted to our hate,  
Dower'd with our curse and stranger'd with our oath,  
Take her or leave her ?

*Burgundy.* Pardon me, royal sir ;  
Election makes not up on such conditions. 200

*Lear.* Then leave her, sir; for, by the power that made me,  
 I tell you all her wealth.—[*To France*] For you, great king,  
 I would not from your love make such a stray  
 To match you where I hate, therefore beseech you  
 To avert your liking a more worthier way  
 Than on a wretch whom nature is ashamed  
 Almost to acknowledge hers.

*France.* This is most strange,  
 That she who even but now was your best object,  
 The argument of your praise, balm of your age,      210  
 The best, the dearest, should in this trice of time  
 Commit a thing so monstrous to dismantle  
 So many folds of favour. Sure, her offence  
 Must be of such unnatural degree  
 That monsters it, or your fore-vouch'd affection  
 Fallen into taint; which to believe of her  
 Must be a faith that reason without miracle  
 Should never plant in me.

*Cordelia.* I yet beseech your majesty,—  
 If for I want that glib and oily art  
 To speak and purpose not, since what I well intend      220  
 I 'll do 't before I speak,—that you make known  
 It is no vicious blot, nor other foulness,  
 No unchaste action, or dishonour'd step,  
 That hath depriv'd me of your grace and favour;  
 But even for want of that for which I am richer,—  
 A still-soliciting eye, and such a tongue

That I am glad I have not, though not to have it  
Hath lost me in your liking.

*Lear.*                      Better thou

Hadst not been born than not to have pleas'd me better.

*France.* Is it but this? a tardiness in nature,        230  
Which often leaves the history unspoke  
That it intends to do? — My lord of Burgundy,  
What say you to the lady? Love's not love  
When it is mingled with regards that stands  
Aloof from the entire point. Will you have her?  
She is herself a dowry.

*Burgundy.*                      Royal Lear,  
Give but that portion which yourself propos'd,  
And here I take Cordelia by the hand,  
Duchess of Burgundy.

*Lear.* Nothing. I have sworn; I am firm.        240

*Burgundy.* I am sorry then you have so lost a father  
That you must lose a husband.

*Cordelia.*                      Peace be with Burgundy!  
Since that respects of fortune are his love,  
I shall not be his wife.

*France.* Fairest Cordelia, that art most rich being  
poor,  
Most choice forsaken, and most lov'd despis'd,  
Thee and thy virtues here I seize upon;  
Be it lawful I take up what's cast away.  
Gods, gods! 't is strange that from their cold'st neglect  
My love should kindle to inflam'd respect.—        250  
Thy dowerless daughter, king, thrown to my chance,

Is queen of us, of ours, and our fair France.  
 Not all the dukes of waterish Burgundy  
 Can buy this unpriz'd precious maid of me.—  
 Bid them farewell, Cordelia, though unkind ;  
 Thou losest here, a better where to find.

*Lear.* Thou hast her, France ; let her be thine, for  
 we

Have no such daughter, nor shall ever see  
 That face of hers again.— Therefore be gone  
 Without our grace, our love, our benison.—

260

Come, noble Burgundy.

[*Flourish.* *Exeunt all but France, Goneril,*  
*Regan, and Cordelia.*

*France.* Bid farewell to your sisters.

*Cordelia.* Ye jewels of our father, with wash'd eyes  
 Cordelia leaves you. I know you what you are,  
 And, like a sister, am most loath to call  
 Your faults as they are nam'd. Love well our father.  
 To your professed bosoms I commit him ;  
 But yet, alas ! stood I within his grace,  
 I would prefer him to a better place.  
 So farewell to you both.

270

*Regan.* Prescribe not us our duty.

*Goneril.* Let your study  
 Be to content your lord, who hath receiv'd you  
 At fortune's alms. You have obedience scanted,  
 And well are worth the want that you have wanted.

*Cordelia.* Time shall unfold what plighted cunning  
 hides ;

Who cover faults, at last shame them derides.  
Well may you prosper!

*France.*

Come, my fair Cordelia.

[*Exeunt France and Cordelia.*

*Goneril.* Sister, it is not little I have to say of what most nearly appertains to us both. I think our father will hence to-night. 280

*Regan.* That's most certain, and with you; next month with us.

*Goneril.* You see how full of changes his age is; the observation we have made of it hath not been little. He always loved our sister most; and with what poor judgment he hath now cast her off appears too grossly.

*Regan.* 'T is the infirmity of his age; yet he hath ever but slenderly known himself.

*Goneril.* The best and soundest of his time hath 290 been but rash; then must we look from his age to receive, not alone the imperfections of long-ingraffed condition, but therewithal the unruly waywardness that infirm and choleric years bring with them.

*Regan.* Such unconstant starts are we like to have from him as this of Kent's banishment.

*Goneril.* There is further compliment of leave-taking between France and him. Pray you, let us hit together; if our father carry authority with such 300 disposition as he bears, this last surrender of his will but offend us.

*Regan.* We shall further think of it.

*Goneril.* We must do something, and i' th' heat.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *The Earl of Gloster's Castle*

*Enter EDMUND, with a letter*

*Edmund.* Thou, Nature, art my goddess ; to thy law  
 My services are bound. Wherefore should I  
 Stand in the plague of custom, and permit  
 The curiosity of nations to deprive me,  
 For that I am some twelve or fourteen moonshines  
 Lag of a brother ? Why bastard ? wherefore base ?  
 When my dimensions are as well compact,  
 My mind as generous and my shape as true,  
 As honest madam's issue ? Why brand they us  
 With base ? with baseness ? bastardy ? base, base ? 10  
 Legitimate Edgar, I must have your land.  
 Our father's love is to the bastard Edmund  
 As to the legitimate ; fine word, 'legitimate' !  
 Well, my legitimate, if this letter speed  
 And my invention thrive, Edmund the base  
 Shall top the legitimate. I grow, I prosper ; —  
 Now, gods, stand up for bastards !

*Enter GLOSTER*

*Gloster.* Kent banish'd thus ! and France in choler  
 parted !

And the king gone to-night ! subscrib'd his power !

Confin'd to exhibition ! All this done

20

Upon the gad ! — Edmund, how now ! what news ?

*Edmund.* So please your lordship, none.

[*Putting up the letter.*

*Gloster.* Why so earnestly seek you to put up that letter ?

*Edmund.* I know no news, my lord.

*Gloster.* What paper were you reading ?

*Edmund.* Nothing, my lord.

*Gloster.* No ? What needed then that terrible dispatch of it into your pocket ? (the quality of nothing hath not such need to hide itself.) Let 's see ; come, 30 if it be nothing, I shall not need spectacles.

*Edmund.* I beseech you, sir, pardon me : it is a letter from my brother, that I have not all o'er-read ; and for so much as I have perused, I find it not fit for your o'erlooking.

*Gloster.* Give me the letter, sir.

*Edmund.* I shall offend, either to detain or give it. The contents, as in part I understand them, are to blame.

*Gloster.* Let 's see, let 's see.

40

*Edmund.* I hope, for my brother's justification, he wrote this but as an essay or taste of my virtue.

*Gloster.* [Reads] ‘ *This policy and reverence of age makes the world bitter to the best of our times, keeps our fortunes from us till our oldness cannot relish them. I begin to find an idle and fond bondage in the oppression of aged tyranny, who sways, not as it hath power, but*

*as it is suffered. Come to me, that of this I may speak more. If our father would sleep till I wake him, you should enjoy half his revenue for ever, and live the beloved of your brother,*

EDGAR.'

Hum! — Conspiracy! — ‘Sleep till I wake him, you should enjoy half his revenue.’ — My son Edgar! Had he a hand to write this? a heart and brain to breed it in? — When came this to you? who brought it?

*Edmund.* It was not brought me, my lord; there's the cunning of it. I found it thrown in at the casement of my closet.

*Gloster.* You know the character to be your brother's?

*Edmund.* If the matter were good, my lord, I durst swear it were his; but, in respect of that, I would fain think it were not.

*Gloster.* It is his.

*Edmund.* It is his hand, my lord, but I hope his heart is not in the contents.

*Gloster.* Hath he never before sounded you in this business?

*Edmund.* Never, my lord; but I have heard him oft maintain it to be fit that, sons at perfect age and fathers declined, the father should be as ward to the son, and the son manage his revenue.

*Gloster.* O villain, villain! His very opinion in the letter! Abhorred villain! Unnatural, detested, brutish villain! worse than brutish! — Go, sirrah,

seek him ; I 'll apprehend him. Abominable villain ! Where is he ?

*Edmund.* I do not well know, my lord. If it shall please you to suspend your indignation against my brother till you can derive from him better testimony of his intent, you should run a certain course ; where, if you violently proceed against him, mistaking his purpose, it would make a great gap in your own honour and shake in pieces the heart of his obedience. I dare pawn down my life for him that he hath writ this to feel my affection to your honour, and to no other pretence of danger.

*Gloster.* Think you so ?

*Edmund.* If your honour judge it meet, I will place you where you shall hear us confer of this, and by an auricular assurance have your satisfaction ; and that without any further delay than this very evening.

*Gloster.* He cannot be such a monster —

*Edmund.* Nor is not, sure.

*Gloster.* To his father, that so tenderly and entirely loves him. Heaven and earth ! Edmund, seek him out ; wind me into him, I pray you ; frame the business after your own wisdom. I would unstate myself to be in a due resolution.

*Edmund.* I will seek him, sir, presently, convey the business as I shall find means, and acquaint you with all.

*Gloster.* These late eclipses in the sun and moon

portend no good to us. Though the wisdom of nature can reason it thus and thus, yet nature finds itself scourged by the sequent effects. Love cools, friendship falls off, brothers divide ; in cities, mutinies ; in countries, discord ; in palaces, treason ; and 110 the bond cracked 'twixt son and father. This villain of mine comes under the prediction ; there 's son against father : the king falls from bias of nature ; there 's father against child. We have seen the best of our time ; machinations, hollowness, treachery, and all ruinous disorders follow us disquietly to our graves. Find out this villain, Edmund ; it shall lose thee nothing ; do it carefully. And the noble and true-hearted Kent banished ! his offence, honesty ! 'T is strange.

[Exit.]

*Edmund.* This is the excellent foppery of the 121 world, that, when we are sick in fortune — often the surfeit of our own behaviour — we make guilty of our disasters the sun, the moon, and the stars : as if we were villains on necessity, fools by heavenly compulsion ; knaves, thieves, and treachers, by spherical predominance ; drunkards, liars, and adulterers, by an enforced obedience of planetary influence ; and all that we are evil in, by a divine thrusting on.

Edgar —

130

*Enter EDGAR*

and pat he comes, like the catastrophe of the old comedy. My cue is villainous melancholy, with a

sigh like Tom o' Bedlam. O, these eclipses do portend these divisions ! fa, sol, la, mi.

*Edgar.* How now, brother Edmund ! what serious contemplation are you in ?

*Edmund.* I am thinking, brother, of a prediction I read this other day, what should follow these eclipses.

*Edgar.* Do you busy yourself with that ?

*Edmund.* I promise you, the effects he writes of <sup>140</sup> succeed unhappily : as of unnaturalness between the child and the parent ; death, dearth, dissolutions of ancient amities ; divisions in state, menaces and maledictions against king and nobles ; needless diffidences, banishment of friends, dissipation of cohorts, nuptial breaches, and I know not what.

*Edgar.* How long have you been a sectary astronomical ?

*Edmund.* Come, come ; when saw you my father last ? <sup>150</sup>

*Edgar.* The night gone by.

*Edmund.* Spake you with him ?

*Edgar.* Ay, two hours together.

*Edmund.* Parted you in good terms ? Found you no displeasure in him by word nor countenance ?

*Edgar.* None at all.

*Edmund.* Bethink yourself wherein you may have offended him ; and at my entreaty forbear his presence till some little time hath qualified the heat of his displeasure, which at this instant so rageth in him that with <sup>160</sup> the mischief of your person it would scarcely allay.

*Edgar.* Some villain hath done me wrong.

*Edmund.* That 's my fear. I pray you, have a continent forbearance till the speed of his rage goes slower; and, as I say, retire with me to my lodging, from whence I will fitly bring you to hear my lord speak. Pray ye, go; there 's my key; if you do stir abroad, go armed.

*Edgar.* Armed, brother!

*Edmund.* Brother, I advise you to the best; go <sup>170</sup> armed. I am no honest man if there be any good meaning toward you. I have told you what I have seen and heard, but faintly, nothing like the image and horror of it; pray you, away.

*Edgar.* Shall I hear from you anon?

*Edmund.* I do serve you in this business.—

[*Exit Edgar.*]

A credulous father, and a brother noble,  
Whose nature is so far from doing harms  
That he suspects none; on whose foolish honesty  
My practices ride easy. I see the business. <sup>180</sup>  
Let me, if not by birth, have lands by wit;  
All with me 's meet that I can fashion fit. [Exit.]

SCENE III. *The Duke of Albany's Palace*

*Enter GONERIL and OSWALD, her steward*

*Goneril.* Did my father strike my gentleman for chiding of his fool?

*Oswald.* Ay, madam.

*Goneril.* By day and night he wrongs me; every hour.

He flashes into one gross crime or other  
That sets us all at odds. I'll not endure it.  
His knights grow riotous, and himself upbraids us  
On every trifle. When he returns from hunting  
I will not speak with him; say I am sick.  
If you come slack of former services,  
You shall do well; the fault of it I'll answer.

*Oswald.* He's coming, madam; I hear him.

[*Horns within.*

*Goneril.* Put on what weary negligence you please,  
You and your fellows; I'd have it come to question.  
If he distaste it, let him to my sister,  
Whose mind and mine, I know, in that are one,  
Not to be over-rul'd. Idle old man,  
That still would manage those authorities  
That he hath given away! Now, by my life,  
Old fools are babes again, and must be us'd  
With checks as flatteries, when they are seen abus'd.  
Remember what I have said.

*Oswald.* Well, madam.

*Goneril.* And let his knights have colder looks  
among you.

What grows of it, no matter; advise your fellows so.  
I would breed from hence occasions, and I shall,  
That I may speak. I'll write straight to my sister  
To hold my very course. Prepare for dinner.

[*Exeunt.*

SCENE IV. *A Hall in the Same**Enter KENT, disguised*

*Kent.* If but as well I other accents borrow,  
That can my speech diffuse, my good intent  
May carry through itself to that full issue  
For which I raz'd my likeness. Now, banish'd  
Kent,  
If thou canst serve where thou dost stand con-  
demn'd,  
So may it come, thy master, whom thou lov'st,  
Shall find thee full of labours.

*Horns within.* *Enter LEAR, Knights, and Attendants*

*Lear.* Let me not stay a jot for dinner; go get it ready.—[Exit an Attendant.] How now! what art thou? 10

*Kent.* A man, sir.

*Lear.* What dost thou profess? what wouldest thou with us?

*Kent.* I do profess to be no less than I seem; to serve him truly that will put me in trust; to love him that is honest; to converse with him that is wise and says little; to fear judgment; to fight when I cannot choose; and to eat no fish.

*Lear.* What art thou?

*Kent.* A very honest-hearted fellow, and as poor 20 as the king.

*Lear.* If thou be'st as poor for a subject as he is for a king, thou art poor enough. What wouldst thou?

*Kent.* Service.

*Lear.* Who wouldst thou serve?

*Kent.* You.

*Lear.* Dost thou know me, fellow?

*Kent.* No, sir; but you have that in your countenance which I would fain call master.

*Lear.* What 's that? 30

*Kent.* Authority.

*Lear.* What services canst thou do?

*Kent.* I can keep honest counsel, ride, run, mar a curious tale in telling it, and deliver a plain message bluntly; that which ordinary men are fit for, I am qualified in, and the best of me is diligence.

*Lear.* How old art thou?

*Kent.* Not so young, sir, to love a woman for singing, nor so old to dote on her for any thing; I have years on my back forty-eight. 40

*Lear.* Follow me; thou shalt serve me. If I like thee no worse after dinner, I will not part from thee yet.—Dinner, ho, dinner! Where 's my knave? my fool?—Go you, and call my fool hither.—

[*Exit an Attendant.*

*Enter OSWALD*

You, you, sirrah, where 's my daughter?

*Oswald.* So please you,—

[*Exit.*

*Lear.* What says the fellow there? Call the clot-

poll back.—[*Exit a Knight.*] Where 's my fool, ho? I think the world 's asleep.—[*Re-enter Knight.*] How now! where 's that mongrel?

50

*Knight.* He says, my lord, your daughter is not well.

*Lear.* Why came not the slave back to me when I called him?

*Knight.* Sir, he answered me in the roundest manner, he would not.

*Lear.* He would not!

*Knight.* My lord, I know not what the matter is; but, to my judgment, your highness is not entertained with that ceremonious affection as you were 60 wont. There 's a great abatement of kindness appears as well in the general dependants as in the duke himself also and your daughter.

*Lear.* Ha! sayest thou so?

*Knight.* I beseech you, pardon me, my lord, if I be mistaken; for my duty cannot be silent when I think your highness wronged.

*Lear.* Thou but rememberest me of mine own conception. I have perceived a most faint neglect of late, which I have rather blamed as mine own 70 jealous curiosity than as a very pretence and purpose of unkindness. I will look further into 't. But where 's my fool? I have not seen him this two days.

*Knight.* Since my young lady 's going into France, sir, the fool hath much pined away.

*Lear.* No more of that; I have noted it well.— Go you, and tell my daughter I would speak with her.— [Exit an Attendant.] Go you, call hither my fool.— [Exit an Attendant.]

*Re-enter OSWALD*

O, you sir, you, come you hither, sir. Who am I, sir? 81  
*Oswald.* My lady's father.

*Lear.* My lady's father! my lord's knave. You whoreson dog! you slave! you cur!

*Oswald.* I am none of these, my lord; I beseech your pardon.

*Lear.* Do you bandy looks with me, you rascal?

[Striking him.]

*Oswald.* I 'll not be stricken, my lord.

*Kent.* Nor tripped neither, you base foot-ball player. [Tripping up his heels.]

*Lear.* I thank thee, fellow; thou servest me, and 91 I 'll love thee.

*Kent.* Come, sir, arise, away! I 'll teach you differences; away, away! If you will measure your lubber's length again, tarry; but away! Go to; have you wisdom? so. [Pushes Oswald out.]

*Lear.* Now, my friendly knave, I thank thee. There 's earnest of thy service.

*Enter Fool.*

*Fool.* Let me hire him too.— Here 's my coxcomb.

*Lear.* How now, my pretty knave ! how dost thou ?

*Fool.* Sirrah, you were best take my coxcomb.

*Kent.* Why, fool ?

*Fool.* Why ? for taking one's part that 's out of favour. Nay, an thou canst not smile as the wind sits, thou 'lt catch cold shortly. There, take my coxcomb. Why, this fellow has banished two on 's daughters, and did the third a blessing against his will ; if thou follow him, thou must needs wear my coxcomb.—How now, nuncle ! Would I had 110 two coxcombs and two daughters !

*Lear.* Why, my boy ?

*Fool.* If I gave them all my living, I 'd keep my coxcombs myself. There 's mine ; beg another of thy daughters.

*Lear.* Take heed, sirrah ; the whip.

*Fool.* Truth 's a dog must to kennel ; he must be whipped out, when Lady the brach may stand by the fire and stink.

*Lear.* A pestilent gall to me !

120

*Fool.* Sirrah, I 'll teach thee a speech.

*Lear.* Do.

*Fool.* Mark it, nuncle :

Have more than thou shovest,  
Speak less than thou knowest,  
Lend less than thou owest,  
Ride more than thou goest,  
Learn more than thou trowest,  
Set less than thou throwest ;

And thou shalt have more  
Than two tens to a score.

130

*Kent.* This is nothing, fool.

*Fool.* Then 't is like the breath of an unfee'd lawyer ; you gave me nothing for 't.—Can you make no use of nothing, nuncle ?

*Lear.* Why, no, boy ; nothing can be made out of nothing.

*Fool.* [To *Kent*] Prithee, tell him, so much the rent of his land comes to ; he will not believe a fool.

*Lear.* A bitter fool !

140

*Fool.* Dost thou know the difference, my boy, between a bitter fool and a sweet fool ?

*Lear.* No, lad ; teach me.

*Fool.* That lord that counsell'd thee  
To give away thy land,  
Come place him here by me,  
Do thou for him stand :  
The sweet and bitter fool  
Will presently appear ;  
The one in motley here,  
The other found out there.

150

*Lear.* Dost thou call me fool, boy ?

*Fool.* All thy other titles thou hast given away ; that thou wast born with.

*Kent.* This is not altogether fool, my lord.

*Fool.* No, faith, lords and great men will not let me. If I had a monopoly out, they would have part on 't ; and ladies too, they will not let me have

all the fool to myself ; they 'll be snatching. Nuncle,  
give me an egg, and I 'll give thee two crowns.

160

*Lear.* What two crowns shall they be ?

*Fool.* Why, after I have cut the egg i' the middle  
and eat up the meat, the two crowns of the egg.  
When thou clovest thy crown i' the middle, and  
gav'st away both parts, thou borest thy ass on thy  
back o'er the dirt ; thou hadst little wit in thy bald  
crown when thou gav'st thy golden one away. If I  
speak like myself in this, let him be whipped that  
first finds it so.

[Sings] *Fools had ne'er less grace in a year ;*

170

*For wise men are grown foppish,*

*And know not how their wits to wear,*

*Their manners are so apish.*

*Lear.* When were you wont to be so full of songs,  
sirrah ?

*Fool.* I have used it, nuncle, e'er since thou mad-  
est thy daughters thy mothers ; for when thou gav'st  
them the rod, and put'st down thine own breeches,

[Sings] *Then they for sudden joy did weep,*

*And I for sorrow sung,*

*That such a king should play bo-peep,*

*And go the fools among.*

180

Prithee, nuncle, keep a schoolmaster that can teach  
thy fool to lie. I would fain learn to lie.

*Lear.* An you lie, sirrah, we 'll have you whipped.

*Fool.* I marvel what kin thou and thy daughters  
are ; they 'll have me whipped for speaking true,

thou 'lt have me whipped for lying, and sometimes I am whipped for holding my peace. I had rather be any kind o' thing than a fool: and yet I would<sup>190</sup> not be thee, nuncle; thou hast pared thy wit o' both sides, and left nothing i' the middle. Here comes one o' the parings.

*Enter GONERIL*

*Lear.* How now, daughter! what makes that frontlet on? Methinks you are too much of late i' the frown.

*Fool.* Thou wast a pretty fellow when thou hadst no need to care for her frowning; now thou art an O without a figure. I am better than thou art now; I am a fool, thou art nothing.—[To Goneril] Yes,<sup>200</sup> forsooth, I will hold my tongue; so your face bids me, though you say nothing. Mum, mum;

*He that keeps nor crust nor crum,  
Weary of all, shall want some.—*

That 's a shealed peascod.

*Goneril.* Not only, sir, this your all-licens'd fool, But other of your insolent retinue Do hourly carp and quarrel, breaking forth In rank and not-to-be-endured riots. Sir, I had thought, by making this well known unto you,<sup>210</sup> To have found a safe redress, but now grow fearful, By what yourself too late have spoke and done, That you protect this course, and put it on By your allowance; which if you should, the fault Would not scape censure, nor the redresses sleep,

Which, in the tender of a wholesome weal,  
 Might in their working do you that offence,  
 Which else were shame, that then necessity  
 Will call discreet proceeding.

*Fool.* For, you know, nuncle,

220

*The hedge-sparrow fed the cuckoo so long,  
 That it's had it head bit off by its young.*

So out went the candle, and we were left darkling.

*Lear.* Are you our daughter?

*Goneril.* Come, sir,

I would you would make use of that good wisdom  
 Whereof I know you are fraught, and put away  
 These dispositions which of late transport you  
 From what you rightly are.

*Fool.* May not an ass know when the cart draws 230  
 the horse? Whoop, Jug! I love thee.

*Lear.* Does any here know me? This is not Lear.  
 Does Lear walk thus? speak thus? Where are his  
 eyes?

Either his notion weakens, his discernings  
 Are lethargied — Ha! waking? 't is not so.  
 Who is it that can tell me who I am?

*Fool.* Lear's shadow.

*Lear.* I would learn that; for, by the marks of  
 sovereignty, knowledge, and reason, I should be false  
 persuaded I had daughters.

240

*Fool.* Which they will make an obedient father.

*Lear.* Your name, fair gentlewoman?

*Goneril.* This admiration, sir, is much o' the savour

Of other your new pranks. I do beseech you  
To understand my purposes aright ;  
As you are old and reverend, you should be wise.  
Here do you keep a hundred knights and squires ;  
Men so disorder'd, so debosh'd and bold,  
That this our court, infected with their manners,  
Shows like a riotous inn ; epicurism and lust      250  
Makes it more like a tavern or a brothel  
Than a grac'd palace. The shame itself doth speak  
For instant remedy. Be then desir'd  
By her that else will take the thing she begs,  
A little to disquantity your train ;  
And the remainder, that shall still depend,  
To be such men as may besort your age,  
Which know themselves and you.

*Lear.* Darkness and devils!—  
Saddle my horses! call my train together!—  
Degenerate bastard! I'll not trouble thee.      260  
Yet have I left a daughter.

*Goneril.* You strike my people, and your disorder'd  
rabble  
Make servants of their betters.

*Enter ALBANY*

*Lear.* Woe, that too late repents.—O, sir, are you come?

Is it your will? Speak, sir.— Prepare my horses.—  
Ingratitude, thou marble-hearted fiend,

More hideous when thou show'st thee in a child  
Than the sea-monster !

*Albany.* Pray, sir, be patient.

*Lear.* Detested kite ! thou liest ;  
My train are men of choice and rarest parts, 270  
That all particulars of duty know,  
And in the most exact regard support  
The worships of their name.—O most small fault,  
How ugly didst thou in Cordelia show !  
Which, like an engine, wrench'd my frame of nature  
From the fix'd place, drew from my heart all love,  
And added to the gall. O Lear, Lear, Lear !  
Beat at this gate, that let thy folly in, [Striking his head.  
And thy dear judgment out ! — Go, go, my people.

*Albany.* My lord, I am guiltless, as I am ignorant  
Of what hath mov'd you.

*Lear.* It may be so, my lord. — 281  
Hear, Nature, hear ; dear goddess, hear !  
Suspend thy purpose, if thou didst intend  
To make this creature fruitful ;  
Into her womb convey sterility ;  
Dry up in her the organs of increase,  
And from her derivate body never spring  
A babe to honour her ! If she must teem,  
Create her child of spleen, that it may live  
And be a thwart disnatur'd torment to her !  
Let it stamp wrinkles in her brow of youth,  
With cadent tears fret channels in her cheeks,  
Turn all her mother's pains and benefits 290

To laughter and contempt ; that she may feel  
How sharper than a serpent's tooth it is  
To have a thankless child ! — Away, away ! [Exit.

*Albany.* Now, gods that we adore, whereof comes this ?

*Goneril.* Never afflict yourself to know the cause,  
But let his disposition have that scope  
That dotage gives it.

300

*Re-enter LEAR.*

*Lear.* What, fifty of my followers at a clap !  
Within a fortnight !

*Albany.* What 's the matter, sir ?

*Lear.* I 'll tell thee. — Life and death ! I am ashamed  
That thou hast power to shake my manhood thus ;  
That these hot tears, which break from me perforce,  
Should make thee worth them. Blasts and fogs upon thee !  
Th' untended woundings of a father's curse  
Pierce every sense about thee ! — Old fond eyes,  
Beweep this cause again, I 'll pluck ye out,  
And cast you, with the waters that you lose, 310  
To temper clay. — Ha ! is it come to this ?  
Let it be so. I have another daughter,  
Who, I am sure, is kind and comfortable.  
When she shall hear this of thee, with her nails  
She 'll flay thy wolvish visage. Thou shalt find  
That I 'll resume the shape which thou dost think  
I have cast off for ever ; thou shalt, I warrant thee.

[*Exeunt Lear, Kent, and Attendants.*

*Goneril.* Do you mark that, my lord ?

*Albany.* I cannot be so partial, Goneril,  
To the great love I bear you, —

320

*Goneril.* Pray you, content. — What, Oswald, ho ! —  
You, sir, more knave than fool, after your master.

*Fool.* Nuncle Lear, nuncle Lear, tarry ; take the  
fool with thee. —

A fox, when one has caught her,  
And such a daughter,  
Should sure to the slaughter,  
If my cap would buy a halter.  
So the fool follows after.

[Exit.]

*Goneril.* This man hath had good council ! A hun-  
dred knights !

330

'T is politic and safe to let him keep  
At point a hundred knights ; yes, that, on every dream,  
Each buzz, each fancy, each complaint, dislike,  
He may enguard his dotage with their powers,  
And hold our lives in mercy. — Oswald, I say !

*Albany.* Well, you may fear too far.

*Goneril.* Safer than trust too far.  
Let me still take away the harms I fear,  
Not fear still to be taken. I know his heart.  
What he hath utter'd I have writ my sister ;  
If she sustain him and his hundred knights,

340

When I have show'd the unfitness, —

*Re-enter OSWALD*

How now, Oswald !  
What, have you writ that letter to my sister ?

*Oswald.* Ay, madam.

*Goneril.* Take you some company, and away to horse ;  
Inform her full of my particular fear,  
And thereto add such reasons of your own  
As may compact it more. Get you gone ;  
And hasten your return.—[Exit *Oswald.*] No, no, my lord,

This milky gentleness and course of yours  
Though I condemn not, yet, under pardon,  
You are much more at task for want of wisdom  
Than prais'd for harmful mildness.

*Albany.* How far your eyes may pierce I cannot tell ;  
Striving to better, oft we mar what 's well.

*Goneril.* Nay, then —

*Albany.* Well, well ; the event.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE V. *Court before the Same*

*Enter LEAR, KENT, and Fool.*

*Lear.* Go you before to Gloster with these letters.  
Acquaint my daughter no further with any thing you  
know than comes from her demand out of the letter.  
If your diligence be not speedy, I shall be there afore  
you.

*Kent.* I will not sleep, my lord, till I have de-  
livered your letter. [Exit.]

*Fool.* If a man's brains were in 's heels, were 't  
not in danger of kibes ?

*Lear.* Ay, boy.

10

*Fool.* Then, I prithee, be merry ; thy wit shall ne'er go slipshod.

*Lear.* Ha, ha, ha !

*Fool.* Shalt see thy other daughter will use thee kindly ; for though she 's as like this as a crab 's like an apple, yet I can tell what I can tell.

*Lear.* What canst tell, boy ?

*Fool.* She will taste as like this as a crab does to a crab. Thou canst tell why one 's nose stands i' the middle on 's face ?

20

*Lear.* No.

*Fool.* Why, to keep one 's eyes of either side 's nose, that what a man cannot smell out, he may spy into.

*Lear.* I did her wrong —

*Fool.* Canst tell how an oyster makes his shell ?

*Lear.* No.

*Fool.* Nor I neither ; but I can tell why a snail has a house.

*Lear.* Why ?

30

*Fool.* Why, to put 's head in ; not to give it away to his daughters, and leave his horns without a case.

*Lear.* I will forget my nature. So kind a father ! — Be my horses ready ?

*Fool.* Thy asses are gone about 'em. The reason why the seven stars are no moe than seven is a pretty reason.

*Lear.* Because they are not eight ?

*Fool.* Yes, indeed ; thou wouldst make a good fool.

*Lear.* To take 't again perforce ! Monster in-<sub>40</sub> gratitude !

*Fool.* If thou wert my fool, nuncle, I 'd have thee beaten for being old before thy time.

*Lear.* How 's that ?

*Fool.* Thou shouldst not have been old till thou hadst been wise.

*Lear.* O, let me not be mad, not mad, sweet heaven ! Keep me in temper ; I would not be mad ! —

*Enter Gentleman*

How now ! are the horses ready ?

*Gentleman.* Ready, my lord.

*Lear.* Come, boy.

50

[*Exeunt.*



"I HEARD MYSELF PROCLAIM'D"

## ACT II

### SCENE I. *The Earl of Gloster's Castle*

*Enter EDMUND and CURAN, meeting*

*Edmund.* Save thee, Curan.

*Curan.* And you, sir. I have been with your father, and given him notice that the Duke of Cornwall and Regan his duchess will be here with him this night.

*Edmund.* How comes that?

*Curan.* Nay, I know not. You have heard of the news abroad ; I mean the whispered ones, for they are yet but ear-kissing arguments ?

*Edmund.* Not I ; pray you, what are they ?

*Curan.* Have you heard of no likely wars toward, 'twixt the Dukes of Cornwall and Albany ?

*Edmund.* Not a word.

*Curan.* You may do then in time. Fare you well, sir.

[Exit.]

*Edmund.* The duke be here to-night ? The better ! best !

This weaves itself perforce into my business.  
My father hath set guard to take my brother ;  
And I have one thing, of a queasy question,  
Which I must act. Briefness and fortune, work ! —  
Brother, a word ; descend ! Brother, I say !

20

*Enter EDGAR*

My father watches ! O sir, fly this place !  
Intelligence is given where you are hid ;  
You have now the good advantage of the night.  
Have you not spoken 'gainst the Duke of Cornwall ?  
He 's coming hither, now, i' the night, i' the haste,  
And Regan with him ; have you nothing said  
Upon his party 'gainst the Duke of Albany ?  
Advise yourself.

*Edgar.* I am sure on 't, not a word.

*Edmund.* I hear my father coming. Pardon me ;  
In cunning I must draw my sword upon you.

30

Draw ; seem to defend yourself ; now quit you well.  
 Yield ! come before my father ! — Light, ho, here ! —  
 Fly, brother ! Torches, torches ! — So, farewell.

[Exit Edgar.]

Some blood drawn on me would beget opinion  
 Of my more fierce endeavour. I have seen drunkards  
 Do more than this in sport. — Father, father ! —  
 Stop, stop ! — No help ?

*Enter GLOSTER, and Servants with torches*

*Gloster.* Now, Edmund, where 's the villain ?

*Edmund.* Here stood he in the dark, his sharp sword  
 out,

Mumbling of wicked charms, conjuring the moon      40  
 To stand auspicious mistress.

*Gloster.* But where is he ?

*Edmund.* Look, sir, I bleed.

*Gloster.* Where is the villain, Edmund ?

*Edmund.* Fled this way, sir, when by no means he  
 could —

*Gloster.* Pursue him, ho ! Go after. — [Exeunt some  
 Servants.] By no means what ?

*Edmund.* Persuade me to the murther of your lord-  
 ship ;

But that I told him the revenging gods  
 'Gainst parricides did all the thunder bend,  
 Spoke with how manifold and strong a bond  
 The child was bound to the father ; — sir, in fine,      50

Seeing how loathly opposite I stood  
To this unnatural purpose, in fell motion  
With his prepared sword he charges home  
My unprovided body, lanc'd mine arm.  
But when he saw my best alarum'd spirits  
Bold in the quarrel's right, rous'd to the encounter,  
Or whether gasted by the noise I made,  
Full suddenly he fled.

*Gloster.* Let him fly far.

Not in this land shall he remain uncaught ;  
And found — dispatch. The noble duke my master,  
My worthy arch and patron, comes to-night. 61  
By his authority I will proclaim it  
That he which finds him shall deserve our thanks,  
Bringing the murtherous coward to the stake ;  
He that conceals him, death.

*Edmund.* When I dissuaded him from his intent,  
And found him pight to do it, with curst speech  
I threaten'd to discover him ; he replied :  
' Thou unpossessing bastard ! dost thou think,  
If I would stand against thee, would the reposal 70  
Of any trust, virtue, or worth in thee  
Make thy words faith'd ? No ; what I should  
deny —

As this I would,— ay, though thou didst produce  
My very character — I 'd turn it all  
To thy suggestion, plot, and damned practice ;  
And thou must make a dullard of the world,  
If they not thought the profits of my death

Were very pregnant and potential spurs  
To make thee seek it.'

*Gloster.* Strong and fasten'd villain !  
Would he deny his letter ? I never got him. — 80  
[*Tucket within.*

Hark, the duke's trumpets ! I know not why he comes.  
All ports I 'll bar, the villain shall not scape ;  
The duke must grant me that. Besides, his picture  
I will send far and near, that all the kingdom  
May have due note of him ; and of my land,  
Loyal and natural boy, I 'll work the means  
To make thee capable.

*Enter CORNWALL, REGAN, and Attendants*

*Cornwall.* How now, my noble friend ! since I came  
hither,

Which I can call but now, I have heard strange news.

*Regan.* If it be true, all vengeance comes too short 90  
Which can pursue the offender. How dost, my lord ?

*Gloster.* O, madam, my old heart is crack'd, — it 's  
crack'd !

*Regan.* What, did my father's godson seek your life ?  
He whom my father nam'd ? your Edgar ?

*Gloster.* O, lady, lady, shame would have it hid !

*Regan.* Was he not companion with the riotous  
knights

That tend upon my father ?

*Gloster.* I know not, madam.— 'T is too bad, too bad.

*Edmund.* Yes, madam, he was of that consort.

*Regan.* No marvel then, though he were ill affected ;  
'T is they have put him on the old man's death,      101  
To have th' expense and waste of his revenues.  
I have this present evening from my sister  
Been well inform'd of them, and with such cautions  
That if they come to sojourn at my house,  
I 'll not be there.

*Cornwall.*      Nor I, assure thee, Regan.—  
Edmund, I hear that you have shown your father  
A child-like office.

*Edmund.*      'T was my duty, sir.

*Gloster.* He did bewray his practice, and receiv'd  
This hurt you see, striving to apprehend him.      110

*Cornwall.* Is he pursued ?

*Gloster.*      Ay, my good lord.

*Cornwall.* If he be taken, he shall never more  
Be fear'd of doing harm ; make your own purpose,  
How in my strength you please.— For you, Edmund,  
Whose virtue and obedience doth this instant  
So much commend itself, you shall be ours.  
Natures of such deep trust we shall much need ;  
You we first seize on.

*Edmund.*      I shall serve you, sir,  
Truly, however else.

*Gloster.*      For him I thank your grace.

*Cornwall.* You know not why we came to visit you ?

*Regan.* Thus, out of season, threading dark-eyed  
night ;      121  
Occasions, noble Gloster, of some poise,

Wherein we must have use of your advice.  
 Our father he hath writ, so hath our sister,  
 Of differences which I best thought it fit  
 To answer from our home ; the several messengers  
 From hence attend dispatch. Our good old friend,  
 Lay comforts to your bosom, and bestow  
 Your needful counsel to our businesses,  
 Which craves the instant use.

*Gloster.* I serve you, madam.—  
 Your graces are right welcome. [Flourish. *Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Before Gloster's Castle*

*Enter KENT and OSWALD, severally*

*Oswald.* Good dawning to thee, friend ; art of this  
 house ?

*Kent.* Ay.

*Oswald.* Where may we set our horses ?

*Kent.* I' the mire.

*Oswald.* Prithee, if thou lov'st me, tell me.

*Kent.* I love thee not.

*Oswald.* Why then I care not for thee.

*Kent.* If I had thee in Lipsbury pinfold, I would  
 make thee care for me. 10

*Oswald.* Why dost thou use me thus ? I know  
 thee not.

*Kent.* Fellow, I know thee.

*Oswald.* What dost thou know me for ?

*Kent.* A knave ; a rascal ; an eater of broken

meats ; a base, proud, shallow, beggarly, three-suited, hundred-pound, filthy, worsted-stocking knave ; a lily-livered, action-taking, whoreson, glass-gazing, super-serviceable, finical rogue ; one-trunk-inheriting slave ; one that wouldst be a bawd in way of good service, 20 and art nothing but the composition of a knave, beggar, coward, pandar, and the son and heir of a mongrel bitch ; one whom I will beat into clamorous whining, if thou deniest the least syllable of thy addition.

*Oswald.* Why, what a monstrous fellow art thou, thus to rail on one that is neither known of thee nor knows thee !

*Kent.* What a brazen-faced varlet art thou, to deny thou knowest me ! Is it two days ago since I tripped 30 up thy heels, and beat thee before the king ? Draw, you rogue ! for, though it be night, yet the moon shines. I 'll make a sop o' the moonshine of you ; you whoreson cullionly barber-monger, draw.

*Oswald.* Away ! I have nothing to do with thee.

*Kent.* Draw, you rascal ! You come with letters against the king, and take Vanity the puppet's part against the royalty of her father. Draw, you rogue, or I 'll so carbonado your shanks ! draw, you rascal ! come your ways ! 40

*Oswald.* Help, ho ! murther ! help !

*Kent.* Strike, you slave ! stand ; rogue, stand ! you neat slave, strike ! [Beating him.]

*Oswald.* Help, ho ! murther ! murther !

*Enter EDMUND, with his rapier drawn*

*Edmund.* How now ! What 's the matter ?

[*Parting them.*]

*Kent.* With you, goodman boy, if you please ; come, I 'll flesh ye ! Come on, young master !

*Enter CORNWALL, REGAN, GLOSTER, and Servants*

*Gloster.* Weapons ; arms ! What 's the matter here ?

*Cornwall.* Keep peace, upon your lives !

He dies that strikes again ! What is the matter ? 50

*Regan.* The messengers from our sister and the king ?

*Cornwall.* What is your difference? speak.

*Oswald.* I am scarce in breath, my lord.

*Kent.* No marvel, you have so bestirred your valour. You cowardly rascal, nature disclaims in thee ; a tailor made thee.

*Cornwall.* Thou art a strange fellow ; a tailor make a man ?

*Kent.* Ay, a tailor, sir ; a stone-cutter or a painter could not have made him so ill, though they had 60 been but two hours o' the trade.

*Cornwall.* Speak yet, how grew your quarrel ?

*Oswald.* This ancient ruffian, sir, whose life I have spared at suit of his grey beard, —

*Kent.* Thou whoreson zed ! thou unnecessary letter ! — My lord, if you will give me leave, I will tread this unbolted villain into mortar, and daub the wall

of a jakes with him.—Spare my grey beard, you wagtail?

*Cornwall.* Peace, sirrah!—

You beastly knave, know you no reverence?

*Kent.* Yes, sir; but anger hath a privilege.

*Cornwall.* Why art thou angry?

*Kent.* That such a slave as this should wear a sword,  
Who wears no honesty. Such smiling rogues as these,  
Like rats, oft bite the holy cords a-twain  
Which are too intrinse t' unloose; smooth every passion  
That in the natures of their lords rebel,  
Being oil to fire, snow to the colder moods;  
Renege, affirm, and turn their halcyon beaks  
With every gale and vary of their masters,  
Knowing nought, like dogs, but following.—  
A plague upon your epileptic visage!

Smile you my speeches, as I were a fool?

Goose, if I had you upon Sarum plain,

I'd drive ye cackling home to Camelot.

*Cornwall.* What, art thou mad, old fellow?

*Gloster.* How fell you out? say that.

*Kent.* No contraries hold more antipathy  
Than I and such a knave.

*Cornwall.* Why dost thou call him knave? What  
is his fault?

*Kent.* His countenance likes me not.

*Cornwall.* No more, perchance, does mine, nor his,  
nor hers.

*Kent.* Sir, 't is my occupation to be plain;

I have seen better faces in my time  
 Than stands on any shoulder that I see  
 Before me at this instant.

*Cornwall.* This is some fellow  
 Who, having been prais'd for bluntness, doth affect  
 A saucy roughness, and constrains the garb  
 Quite from his nature; he cannot flatter, he,—  
 An honest mind and plain, — he must speak truth!  
 An they will take it, so; if not, he 's plain.  
 These kind of knaves I know, which in this plain-  
 ness

Harbour more craft and more corrupter ends  
 Than twenty silly-ducking observants  
 That stretch their duties nicely.

*Kent.* Sir, in good sooth, in sincere verity,  
 Under the allowance of your great aspect,  
 Whose influence, like the wreath of radiant fire  
 On flickering Phœbus' front,—

*Cornwall.* What mean'st by this?  
*Kent.* To go out of my dialect, which you discom-  
 mend so much. I know, sir, I am no flatterer; he  
 that beguiled you in a plain accent was a plain knave,  
 which for my part I will not be, though I should win  
 your displeasure to entreat me to 't.

*Cornwall.* What was the offence you gave him?  
*Oswald.* I never gave him any.  
 It pleas'd the king his master very late  
 To strike at me, upon his misconstruction;  
 When he, compact, and flattering his displeasure,

100

120

Tripp'd me behind ; being down, insulted, rail'd,  
And put upon him such a deal of man  
That worshied him, got praises of the king  
For him attempting who was self-subdued ;  
And in the fleshment of this dread exploit  
Drew on me here again.

*Kent.* None of these rogues and cowards  
But Ajax is their fool.

*Cornwall.* Fetch forth the stocks ! —  
You stubborn ancient knave, you reverend braggart,  
We 'll teach you —

*Kent.* Sir, I am too old to learn ;  
Call not your stocks for me. I serve the king,      130  
On whose employment I was sent to you.  
You shall do small respect, show too bold malice  
Against the grace and person of my master,  
Stocking his messenger.

*Cornwall.* Fetch forth the stocks ! As I have life  
and honour,

There shall he sit till noon.

*Regan.* Till noon ! till night, my lord ; and all  
night too.

*Kent.* Why, madam, if I were your father's dog,  
You should not use me so.

*Regan.* Sir, being his knave, I will.

*Cornwall.* This is a fellow of the self-same colour      140  
Our sister speaks of. — Come, bring away the stocks !

[Stocks brought out.]

*Gloster.* Let me beseech your grace not to do so.

His fault is much, and the good king his master  
 Will check him for 't; your purpos'd low correction  
 Is such as basest and contemned'st wretches  
 For pilferings and most common trespasses  
 Are punish'd with. The king must take it ill  
 That he, so slightly valued in his messenger,  
 Should have him thus restrain'd.

*Cornwall.* I 'll answer that.

*Regan.* My sister may receive it much more worse 150  
 To have her gentleman abus'd, assaulted,  
 For following her affairs. — Put in his legs. —

[*Kent is put in the stocks.*

Come, my lord, away. [*Exeunt all but Gloster and Kent.*

*Gloster.* I am sorry for thee, friend; 't is the duke's  
 pleasure,

Whose disposition, all the world well knows,  
 Will not be rubb'd nor stopp'd. I 'll entreat for thee.

*Kent.* Pray, do not, sir. I have watch'd and  
 travell'd hard;

Some time I shall sleep out, the rest I 'll whistle.  
 A good man's fortune may grow out at heels.

Give you good Morrow!

160

*Gloster.* [Aside] The duke 's to blame in this; 't will  
 be ill taken. [*Exit.*

*Kent.* Good king, that must approve the common  
 saw,

Thou out of heaven's benediction comest  
 To the warm sun! —

Approach, thou beacon to this under globe,

That by thy comfortable beams I may  
Peruse this letter ! Nothing almost sees miracles -  
But misery. I know 't is from Cordelia,  
Who hath most fortunately been inform'd  
Of my obscured course ; and shall find time      170  
From this enormous state, seeking to give  
Losses their remedies. All weary and o'er-watch'd,  
Take vantage, heavy eyes, not to behold  
This shameful lodging.  
Fortune, good night ; smile once more, turn thy wheel !

[*Sleeps.*

SCENE III. *A Part of the Heath*

*Enter EDGAR*

*Edgar.* I heard myself proclaim'd,  
And by the happy hollow of a tree  
Escap'd the hunt. No port is free ; no place,  
That guard and most unusual vigilance  
Does not attend my taking. Whiles I may scape  
I will preserve myself, and am bethought  
To take the basest and most poorest shape  
That ever penury, in contempt of man,  
Brought near to beast ; my face I 'll grime with filth,  
Blanket my loins, elf all my hair in knots,      10  
And with presented nakedness outface  
The winds and persecutions of the sky.  
The country gives me proof and precedent  
Of Bedlam beggars, who with roaring voices

Strike in their numb'd and mortified bare arms  
 Pins, wooden pricks, nails, sprigs of rosemary ;  
 And with this horrible object, from low farms,  
 Poor pelting villages, sheepcotes and mills,  
 Sometime with lunatic bans, sometime with prayers,  
 Enforce their charity. Poor Turlygod ! poor Tom ! 20  
 That 's something yet ; Edgar I nothing am. [Exit.

SCENE IV. *Before Gloster's Castle*

KENT in the Stocks. Enter LEAR, Fool, and Gentleman

*Lear.* 'T is strange that they should so depart from  
 home,

And not send back my messenger.

*Gentleman.* As I learn'd,  
 The night before there was no purpose in them  
 Of this remove.

*Kent.* Hail to thee, noble master !

*Lear.* Ha !

Mak'st thou this shame thy pastime ?

*Kent.* No, my lord.

*Fool.* Ha, ha ! he wears cruel garters. Horses  
 are tied by the heads, dogs and bears by the neck,  
 monkeys by the loins, and men by the legs ; when a  
 man 's over-lusty at legs, then he wears wooden 10  
 nether-stocks.

*Lear.* What 's he that hath so much thy place mis-  
 took

To set thee here ?

*Kent.* It is both he and she,  
Your son and daughter.

*Lear.* No.

*Kent.* Yes.

*Lear.* No, I say.

*Kent.* I say, yea.

*Lear.* No, no, they would not.

*Kent.* Yes, they have.

*Lear.* By Jupiter, I swear, no!

*Kent.* By Juno, I swear, ay!

*Lear.* They durst not do 't;  
They could not, would not do 't; 't is worse than  
murther

To do upon respect such violent outrage.

Resolve me with all modest haste which way  
Thou mightest deserve, or they impose, this usage,  
Coming from us.

*Kent.* My lord, when at their home  
I did commend your highness' letters to them,  
Ere I was risen from the place that show'd  
My duty kneeling, came there a reeking post,      30  
Stew'd in his haste, half breathless, panting forth  
From Goneril his mistress salutations,  
Deliver'd letters, spite of intermission,  
Which presently they read; on whose contents  
They summon'd up their meinys, straight took horse,  
Commanded me to follow and attend  
The leisure of their answer, gave me cold looks;  
And meeting here the other messenger,

Whose welcome I perceiv'd had poison'd mine —  
 Being the very fellow which of late  
 Display'd so saucily against your highness —  
 Having more man than wit about me, drew ;  
 He rais'd the house with loud and coward cries.  
 Your son and daughter found this trespass worth  
 The shame which here it suffers.

*Fool.* Winter 's not gone yet, if the wild geese  
 fly that way.

Fathers that wear rags  
 Do make their children blind ;  
 But fathers that bear bags  
 Shall see their children kind.—

But, for all this, thou shalt have as many dolours for  
 thy daughters as thou canst tell in a year.

*Lear.* O, how this mother swells up toward my heart !  
 Hysterica passio, down, thou climbing sorrow,  
 Thy element 's below ! — Where is this daughter ?

*Kent.* With the earl, sir, here within.

*Lear.* Follow me not ; stay here. [Exit.]

*Gentleman.* Made you no more offence but what you  
 speak of ?

*Kent.* None. —

How chance the king comes with so small a number ?

*Fool.* An thou hadst been set i' the stocks for that  
 question, thou 'dst well deserved it.

*Kent.* Why, fool ?

*Fool.* We 'll set thee to school to an ant, to teach  
 thee there 's no labouring i' the winter. All that

follow their noses are led by their eyes but blind men ; and there 's not a nose among twenty but can smell him that 's stinking. Let go thy hold when a great wheel runs down a hill, lest it break thy neck 70 with following it ; but the great one that goes upward, let him draw thee after. When a wise man gives the better counsel, give me mine again ; I would have none but knaves follow it, since a fool gives it.

That sir which serves and seeks for gain,

And follows but for form,

Will pack when it begins to rain,

And leave thee in the storm.

But I will tarry ; the fool will stay,

And let the wise man fly. 80

The knave turns fool that runs away ;

The fool no knave, perdy.

*Kent.* Where learned you this, fool ?

*Fool.* Not i' the stocks, fool !

*Re-enter LEAR, with GLOSTER*

*Lear.* Deny to speak with me ? They are sick ? they are weary ?

They have travell'd all the night ? Mere fetches,  
The images of revolt and flying off.

Fetch me a better answer.

*Gloster.* My dear lord,

You know the fiery quality of the duke,  
How unremovable and fix'd he is  
In his own course. 90

*Lear.* Vengeance ! plague ! death ! confusion !  
Fiery ? what quality ? Why, Gloster, Gloster,  
I'd speak with the Duke of Cornwall and his wife.

*Gloster.* Well, my good lord, I have inform'd them so.

*Lear.* Inform'd them ! Dost thou understand me,  
man ?

*Gloster.* Ay, my good lord.

*Lear.* The king would speak with Cornwall ; the  
dear father

Would with his daughter speak, commands her service.  
Are they inform'd of this ? My breath and blood ! 100  
Fiery ? the fiery duke ? Tell the hot duke that —  
No, but not yet ; may be he is not well.

Infirmity doth still neglect all office  
Whereto our health is bound ; we are not ourselves  
When nature being oppress'd commands the mind  
To suffer with the body. I 'll forbear,  
And am fallen out with my more headier will,  
To take the indispos'd and sickly fit  
For the sound man. — Death on my state ! wherefore  
Should he sit here ? This act persuades me 110  
That this remotion of the duke and her  
Is practice only. Give me my servant forth.  
Go tell the duke and 's wife I 'd speak with them,  
Now, presently ; bid them come forth and hear me,  
Or at their chamber-door I 'll beat the drum  
Till it cry sleep to death.

*Gloster.* I would have all well betwixt you. [Exit.]

*Lear.* O me, my heart, my rising heart ! But, down !

*Fool.* Cry to it, nuncle, as the cockney did to the eels when she put 'em i' the paste alive ; she knapped <sup>120</sup> 'em o' the coxcombs with a stick, and cried ' Down, wantons, down ! ' 'T was her brother that, in pure kindness to his horse, buttered his hay.

*Re-enter GLOSTER, with CORNWALL, REGAN, and Servants.*

*Lear.* Good morrow to you both.

*Cornwall.* Hail to your grace !

[*Kent is set at liberty.*

*Regan.* I am glad to see your highness.

*Lear.* Regan, I think you are ; I know what reason I have to think so. If thou shouldst not be glad, I would divorce me from thy mother's tomb, Sepulchring an adulteress.—[*To Kent*] O, are you free ?

Some other time for that.—Beloved Regan, <sup>130</sup> Thy sister 's naught. O Regan, she hath tied Sharp-tooth'd unkindness, like a vulture, here !

[*Points to his heart.*

I can scarce speak to thee ; thou 'lt not believe With how deprav'd a quality—O Regan !

*Regan.* I pray you, sir, take patience ; I have hope You less know how to value her desert Than she to scant her duty.

*Lear.* Say, how is that ?

*Regan.* I cannot think my sister in the least

Would fail her obligation ; if, sir, perchance  
 She have restrain'd the riots of your followers,  
 'T is on such ground and to such wholesome end  
 As clears her from all blame.

*Lear.* My curses on her !

*Regan.* O, sir, you are old ;  
 Nature in you stands on the very verge  
 Of her confine : you should be rul'd and led  
 By some discretion that discerns your state  
 Better than you yourself. Therefore I pray you  
 That to our sister you do make return ;  
 Say you have wrong'd her, sir.

*Lear.* Ask her forgiveness ?  
 Do you but mark how this becomes the house :  
 'Dear daughter, I confess that I am old ;  
 Age is unnecessary : on my knees I beg  
 That you 'll vouchsafe me raiment, bed, and food.'

*Regan.* Good sir, no more ; these are unsightly tricks.  
 Return you to my sister.

*Lear.* Never, Regan !  
 She hath abated me of half my train,  
 Look'd black upon me, strook me with her tongue,  
 Most serpent-like, upon the very heart.  
 All the stor'd vengeance of heaven fall  
 On her ingrateful top ! Strike her young bones,  
 You taking airs, with lameness !

*Cornwall.* Fie, sir, fie !

*Lear.* You nimble lightnings, dart your blinding  
 flames

Into her scornful eyes ! Infect her beauty,  
You fen-suck'd fogs, drawn by the powerful sun,  
To fall and blast her pride !

*Regan.* O the blest gods! so will you wish on me,  
When the rash mood is on.

*Lear.* No, Regan, thou shalt never have my curse ;  
Thy tender-hefted nature shall not give  
Thee o'er to harshness. Her eyes are fierce, but thine  
Do comfort and not burn. 'T is not in thee      171  
To grudge my pleasures, to cut off my train,  
To bandy hasty words, to scant my sizes,  
And in conclusion to oppose the bolt  
Against my coming in. Thou better know'st  
The offices of nature, bond of childhood,  
Effects of courtesy, dues of gratitude ;  
Thy half o' the kingdom hast thou not forgot,  
Wherein I thee endow'd.

*Regan.* Good sir, to the purpose.

*Lear.* Who put my man i' the stocks? [Tucket within.]

*Cornwall.* What trumpet 's that?

*Regan.* I know 't,— my sister's; this approves her letter,

That she would soon be here.—

## *Enter OSWALD*

Is your lady come?

*Lear.* This is a slave, whose easy-borrow'd pride  
Dwells in the fickle grace of her he follows.—  
Out, varlet, from my sight!

*Cornwall.* What means your grace ?

*Lear.* Who stock'd my servant? — Regan, I have good hope

Thou didst not know on 't. — Who comes here? —

*Enter GONERIL*

O heavens,

If you do love old men, if your sweet sway

Allow obedience, if yourselves are old,

Make it your cause ; send down, and take my part! —

Art not ashamed to look upon this beard? — 191

O Regan, will you take her by the hand?

*Goneril.* Why not by the hand, sir? How have I offended?

All 's not offence that indiscretion finds

And dotage terms so.

*Lear.* O sides, you are too tough ; Will you yet hold? — How came my man i' the stocks?

*Cornwall.* I set him there, sir ; but his own disorders Deserv'd much less advancement.

*Lear.* You ! did you ?

*Regan.* I pray you, father, being weak, seem so.

If, till the expiration of your month,

You will return and sojourn with my sister,

Dismissing half your train, come then to me ;

I am now from home, and out of that provision

Which shall be needful for your entertainment.

*Lear.* Return to her, and fifty men dismiss'd?

No, rather I abjure all roofs, and choose  
 To wage against the enmity o' the air,  
 To be a comrade with the wolf and owl.—  
 Necessity's sharp pinch ! — Return with her ?  
 Why, the hot-blooded France, that dowerless took  
 Our youngest born,— I could as well be brought  
 To knee his throne, and, squire-like, pension beg  
 To keep base life afoot. Return with her ?  
 Persuade me rather to be slave and sumpter  
 To this detested groom. [Pointing at Oswald.

*Goneril.* At your choice, sir.

*Lear.* I prithee, daughter, do not make me mad.  
 I will not trouble thee, my child ; farewell.  
 We 'll no more meet, no more see one another.  
 But yet thou art my flesh, my blood, my daughter,  
 Or rather a disease that 's in my flesh,  
 Which I must needs call mine ; thou art a boil,  
 A plague-sore, an embossed carbuncle,  
 In my corrupted blood. But I 'll not chide thee ;  
 Let shame come when it will, I do not call it ;  
 I do not bid the thunder-bearer shoot,  
 Nor tell tales of thee to high-judging Jove.  
 Mend when thou canst ; be better at thy leisure.  
 I can be patient ; I can stay with Regan,  
 I and my hundred knights.

*Regan.* Not altogether so ;  
 I look'd not for you yet, nor am provided  
 For your fit welcome. Give ear, sir, to my sister ;  
 For those that mingle reason with your passion

210

220

230

Must be content to think you old, and so —  
But she knows what she does.

*Lear.* Is this well spoken?

*Regan.* I dare avouch it, sir. What, fifty followers? Is it not well? What should you need of more? Yea, or so many, sith that both charge and danger Speak 'gainst so great a number? How, in one house, Should many people under two commands Hold amity? 'T is hard, almost impossible. 240

*Goneril.* Why might not you, my lord, receive attendance

From those that she calls servants or from mine?

*Regan.* Why not, my lord? If then they chanc'd to slack ye,

We could control them. If you will come to me, —  
For now I spy a danger, — I entreat you  
To bring but five and twenty; to no more  
Will I give place or notice.

*Lear.* I gave you all —

*Regan.* And in good time you gave it.

*Lear.* Made you my guardians, my depositaries,  
But kept a reservation to be follow'd 250  
With such a number. What, must I come to you  
With five and twenty, Regan? said you so?

*Regan.* And speak 't again, my lord; no more with me.

*Lear.* Those wicked creatures yet do look well-favour'd

When others are more wicked; not being the worst

Stands in some rank of praise.—[*To Goneril*] I 'll go  
with thee ;

Thy fifty yet doth double five and twenty,  
And thou art twice her love.

*Goneril.* Hear me, my lord ;

What need you five and twenty, ten, or five,

To follow in a house where twice so many

260

Have a command to tend you ?

*Regan.* What need one ?

*Lear.* O, reason not the need ; our basest beggars  
Are in the poorest thing superfluous.

Allow not nature more than nature needs,

Man's life is cheap as beast's. Thou art a lady ;

If only to go warm were gorgeous,

Why, nature needs not what thou gorgeous wear'st,

Which scarcely keeps thee warm. But for true need —

You heavens, give me that patience, patience I need !

You see me here, you gods, a poor old man,

270

As full of grief as age ; wretched in both.

If it be you that stirs these daughters' hearts

Against their father, fool me not so much

To bear it tamely ; touch me with noble anger,

And let not women's weapons, water-drops,

Stain my man's cheeks ! — No, you unnatural hags,

I will have such revenges on you both,

That all the world shall — I will do such things —

What they are, yet I know not ; but they shall be

The terrors of the earth. You think I 'll weep ;

No, I 'll not weep.

280

I have full cause of weeping, but this heart  
 Shall break into a hundred thousand flaws  
 Or ere I 'll weep.—O fool, I shall go mad !

[*Exeunt Lear, Gloster, Kent, and Fool.*  
*Storm and tempest.*

*Cornwall.* Let us withdraw ; 't will be a storm.

*Regan.* This house is little ; the old man and 's  
 people

Cannot be well bestow'd.

*Goneril.* 'T is his own blame ; hath put himself from  
 rest

And must needs taste his folly.

*Regan.* For his particular, I 'll receive him gladly, 290  
 But not one follower.

*Goneril.* So am I purpos'd.

Where is my lord of Gloster ?

*Cornwall.* Follow'd the old man forth ; he is re-  
 turn'd.

*Re-enter GLOSTER*

*Gloster.* The king is in high rage.

*Cornwall.* Whither is he going ?

*Gloster.* He calls to horse, but will I know not  
 whither.

*Cornwall.* 'T is best to give him way ; he leads him-  
 self.

*Goneril.* My lord, entreat him by no means to stay.

*Gloster.* Alack ! the night comes on, and the high  
 winds

Do sorely ruffle ; for many miles about  
There 's scarce a bush.

*Regan.* O, sir, to wilful men, 300  
The injuries that they themselves procure  
Must be their schoolmasters. Shut up your doors.  
He is attended with a desperate train ;  
And what they may incense him to, being apt  
To have his ear abus'd, wisdom bids fear.

*Cornwall.* Shut up your doors, my lord, 't is a wild  
night ;  
My Regan counsels well. Come out o' the storm.

[*Exeunt.*



## ACT III

### SCENE I. *A Heath*

*Storm still.* Enter KENT and a Gentleman, meeting  
Kent. Who 's there, besides foul weather ?

Gentleman. One minded like the weather, most un-  
quietly.

Kent. I know you. Where 's the king ?

Gentleman. Contending with the fretful elements ;  
Bids the wind blow the earth into the sea,

Or swell the curled waters 'bove the main,  
That things might change or cease; tears his white  
hair,  
Which the impetuous blasts, with eyeless rage,  
Catch in their fury, and make nothing of;  
Strives in his little world of man to out-scorn  
The to-and-fro-conflicting wind and rain.  
This night, wherein the cub-drawn bear would couch,  
The lion and the belly-pinched wolf  
Keep their fur dry, unbonneted he runs,  
And bids what will take all.

*Kent.* But who is with him?

*Gentleman.* None but the fool, who labours to out-jest

His heart-strook injuries.

*Kent.* Sir, I do know you,  
And dare, upon the warrant of my note,  
Commend a dear thing to you. There is division,  
Although as yet the face of it is cover'd  
With mutual cunning, 'twixt Albany and Cornwall,  
Who have — as who have not that their great stars  
Thron'd and set high? — servants, who seem no  
less,

Which are to France the spies and speculations  
Intelligent of our state. What hath been seen,  
Either in snuffs and packings of the dukes,  
Or the hard rein which both of them have borne  
Against the old kind king, or something deeper,  
Whereof perchance these are but furnishings,—

But, true it is, from France there comes a power  
 Into this scatter'd kingdom, who already,  
 Wise in our negligence, have secret feet  
 In some of our best ports, and are at point  
 To show their open banner. Now to you :  
 If on my credit you dare build so far  
 To make your speed to Dover, you shall find  
 Some that will thank you, making just report  
 Of how unnatural and bemadding sorrow  
 The king hath cause to plain.

I am a gentleman of blood and breeding,  
 And from some knowledge and assurance offer  
 This office to you.

*Gentleman.* I will talk further with you.

*Kent.* No, do not.

For confirmation that I am much more  
 Than my out-wall, open this purse and take  
 What it contains. If you shall see Cordelia,—  
 As fear not but you shall,—show her this ring ;  
 And she will tell you who that fellow is  
 That yet you do not know. Fie on this storm !  
 I will go seek the king.

*Gentleman.* Give me your hand ;  
 Have you no more to say ?

*Kent.* Few words, but, to effect, more than all yet :  
 That, when we have found the king,—in which your  
 pain

That way, I 'll this,—he that first lights on him  
 Holla the other.

[*Exeunt severally.*]

SCENE II. *Another Part of the Heath.* *Storm still*

*Enter LEAR and Fool*

*Lear.* Blow, winds, and crack your cheeks! rage!  
blow!

You cataracts and hurricanoes, spout  
Till you have drench'd our steeples, drown'd the cocks!  
You sulphurous and thought-executing fires,  
Vaunt-couriers of oak-cleaving thunderbolts,  
Singe my white head! And thou, all-shaking thunder,  
Strike flat the thick rotundity o' the world!  
Crack nature's moulds, all germens spill at once  
That make ingrateful man!

*Fool.* O nuncle, court holy-water in a dry house 10  
is better than this rain-water out o' door. Good  
nuncle, in; ask thy daughters' blessing; here 's a  
night pitiés neither wise men nor fools.

*Lear.* Rumble thy bellyful! Spit, fire! spout, rain!  
Nor rain, wind, thunder, fire, are my daughters.  
I tax not you, you elements, with unkindness;  
I never gave you kingdom, call'd you children,  
You owe me no subscription. Then let fall  
Your horrible pleasure; here I stand, your slave,  
A poor, infirm, weak, and despis'd old man. 20  
But yet I call you servile ministers,  
That will with two pernicious daughters join  
Your high-engender'd battles 'gainst a head  
So old and white as this. O! O! 't is foul!

*Fool.* He that has a house to put 's head in has a good head-piece.

The man that makes his toe  
What he his heart should make  
Shall of a corn cry woe,  
And turn his sleep to wake. 30

For there was never yet fair woman but she made mouths in a glass.

*Lear.* No, I will be the pattern of all patience ;  
I will say nothing.

*Enter KENT*

*Kent.* Who 's there ?

*Fool.* Marry, here 's a wise man and a fool.

*Kent.* Alas, sir, are you here ? Things that love night Love not such nights as these ; the wrathful skies Gallow the very wanderers of the dark, And make them keep their caves. Since I was man, 40 Such sheets of fire, such bursts of horrid thunder, Such groans of roaring wind and rain, I never Remember to have heard ; man's nature cannot carry The affliction nor the fear.

*Lear.* Let the great gods, That keep this dreadful pudder o'er our heads, Find out their enemies now. — Tremble, thou wretch, That hast within thee undivulged crimes, Unwhipp'd of justice. — Hide thee, thou bloody hand, Thou perjur'd, and thou simular of virtue That art incestuous. — Caitiff, to pieces shake, 50 That under covert and convenient seeming

Has practis'd on man's life.— Close pent-up guilts,  
 Rive your concealing continents and cry  
 These dreadful summoners grace. (I am a man  
 More sinn'd against than sinning.)

*Kent.*

Alack, bare-headed !

Gracious my lord, hard by here is a hovel ;  
 Some friendship will it lend you 'gainst the tempest.  
 Repose you there, while I to this hard house —  
 More harder than the stones whereof 't is rais'd,  
 Which even but now, demanding after you,      60  
 Denied me to come in — return, and force  
 Their scanty courtesy.

*Lear.*

My wits begin to turn.—

Come on, my boy ; how dost, my boy ? art cold ?  
 I am cold myself.— Where is this straw, my fellow ?—  
 (The art of our necessities is strange,  
 That can make vile things precious.)— Come, your  
 hovel.—  
 Poor fool and knave, I have one part in my heart  
 That's sorry yet for thee.

*Fool.* [Sings] *He that has and a little tiny wit,*

*With hey, ho, the wind and the rain,*      70

*Must make content with his fortunes fit,*

*For the rain it raineth every day.*

*Lear.* True, boy.— Come, bring us to this hovel.

[*Exeunt Lear and Kent.*]

*Fool.* I 'll speak a prophecy ere I go :

When priests are more in word than matter ;

When brewers mar their malt with water ;

When nobles are their tailors' tutors ;  
No heretics burn'd, but wenches' suitors ;  
When every case in law is right ;  
No squire in debt, nor no poor knight ;      80  
When slanders do not live in tongues,  
Nor cutpurses come not to throngs ;  
Then shall the realm of Albion  
Come to great confusion.  
Then comes the time, who lives to see 't,  
That going shall be us'd with feet.

This prophecy Merlin shall make ; for I live before  
his time.

[Exit.]

SCENE III. *Gloster's Castle*

*Enter GLOSTER and EDMUND*

*Gloster.* Alack, alack, Edmund, I like not this unnatural dealing. When I desired their leave that I might pity him, they took from me the use of mine own house ; charged me, on pain of perpetual displeasure, neither to speak of him, entreat for him, or any way sustain him.

*Edmund.* Most savage and unnatural !

*Gloster.* Go to ; say you nothing. There 's a division between the dukes, and a worse matter than that. I have received a letter this night ; 't is dangerous to be spoken ; I have locked the letter in my closet. These injuries the king now bears will be revenged home ; there is part of a power already

footed ; we must incline to the king. I will look him, and privily relieve him ; go you and maintain talk with the duke, that my charity be not of him perceived. If he ask for me, I am ill and gone to bed. If I die for it, as no less is threatened me, the king my old master must be relieved. There is strange things toward, Edmund ; pray you, be careful. [Exit.

*Edmund.* This courtesy, forbid thee, shall the duke Instantly know, and of that letter too. 22  
This seems a fair deserving, and must draw me That which my father loses, — no less than all. The younger rises when the old doth fall. [Exit.

SCENE IV. *The Heath. Before a Hovel*

*Enter LEAR, KENT, and Fool*

*Kent.* Here is the place, my lord ; good my lord, enter.

The tyranny of the open night 's too rough  
For nature to endure. [Storm still.

*Lear.* Let me alone.

*Kent.* Good my lord, enter here.

*Lear.* Wilt break my heart ?

*Kent.* I had rather break mine own. Good my lord, enter.

*Lear.* Thou think'st 't is much that this contentious storm

Invades us to the skin ; so 't is to thee,  
But where the greater malady is fix'd,

The lesser is scarce felt. Thou 'dst shun a bear ;  
 But if thy flight lay toward the roaring sea,  
 Thou 'dst meet the bear i' the mouth. When the  
 mind 's free

10

The body 's delicate ; the tempest in my mind  
 Doth from my senses take all feeling else  
 Save what beats there. Filial ingratitude !  
 Is it not as this mouth should tear this hand  
 For lifting food to 't ? But I will punish home.  
 No, I will weep no more. In such a night  
 To shut me out ! Pour on ; I will endure.  
 In such a night as this ! O Regan, Goneril !  
 Your old kind father, whose frank heart gave all, —  
 O, that way madness lies ! let me shun that ;  
 No more of that !

*Kent.* Good my lord, enter here.

*Lear.* Prithee, go in thyself ; seek thine own ease.  
 This tempest will not give me leave to ponder  
 On things would hurt me more. But I 'll go in. —  
 In, boy ; go first. — You houseless poverty, —  
 Nay, get thee in. I 'll pray, and then I 'll sleep. —

[*Fool goes in.*

Poor naked wretches, wheresoe'er you are,  
 That bide the pelting of this pitiless storm,  
 How shall your houseless heads and unfed sides,  
 Your loop'd and window'd raggedness, defend you  
 From seasons such as these ? — O, I have ta'en  
 Too little care of this ! — Take physic, pomp ;  
 Expose thyself to feel what wretches feel,

30

That thou mayst shake the superflux to them  
And show the heaven's more just.

*Edgar.* [Within] Fathom and half, fathom and half ! Poor Tom ! [The Fool runs out from the hovel.]

*Fool.* Come not in here, nuncle, here 's a spirit.  
Help me, help me !

4c

*Kent.* Give me thy hand.—Who 's there ?

*Fool.* A spirit, a spirit ! he says his name 's poor Tom.

*Kent.* What art thou that dost grumble there i' the straw ? Come forth.

*Enter EDGAR disguised as a madman*

*Edgar.* Away ! the foul fiend follows me ! Through the sharp hawthorn blow the winds. Hum ! go to thy bed, and warm thee.

*Lear.* Didst thou give all to thy daughters ? And art thou come to this ?

50

*Edgar.* Who gives any thing to poor Tom ? whom the foul fiend hath led through fire and through flame, through ford and whirlpool, o'er bog and quagmire ; that hath laid knives under his pillow, and halters in his pew ; set ratsbane by his porridge ; made him proud of heart, to ride on a bay trotting-horse over four-inched bridges, to course his own shadow for a traitor. Bless thy five wits ! Tom 's a-cold. O, do de, do de, do de ! Bless thee from whirlwinds, star-blasting, and taking ! Do poor 60 Tom some charity, whom the foul fiend vexes.

There could I have him now, and there, and there again, and there. [Storm still.]

*Lear.* What, have his daughters brought him to this pass? —

Couldst thou save nothing? Wouldst thou give 'em all?

*Fool.* Nay, he reserved a blanket, else we had been all shamed.

*Lear.* Now, all the plagues that in the pendulous air Hang fated o'er men's faults light on thy daughters!

*Kent.* He hath no daughters, sir. 70

*Lear.* Death, traitor! nothing could have subdued nature

To such a lowness but his unkind daughters.

Is it the fashion that discarded fathers

Should have thus little mercy on their flesh?

Judicious punishment! 't was this flesh begot

Those pelican daughters.

*Edgar.* Pillicock sat on Pillicock-hill;  
Halloo, halloo, loo, loo!

*Fool.* This cold night will turn us all to fools and madmen. 80

*Edgar.* Take heed o' the foul fiend; obey thy parents; keep thy word justly; swear not; commit not with man's sworn spouse; set not thy sweet heart on proud array. Tom 's a-cold.

*Lear.* What hast thou been?

*Edgar.* A serving-man, proud in heart and mind; that curled my hair, wore gloves in my cap, swore as many oaths as I spake words, and broke them in

the sweet face of heaven ; one that slept in the contriving of lust and waked to do it. Wine loved I <sub>90</sub> deeply, dice dearly, and in woman out-paramoured the Turk ; false of heart, light of ear, bloody of hand ; hog in sloth, fox in stealth, wolf in greediness, dog in madness, lion in prey. Let not the creaking of shoes nor the rustling of silks betray thy poor heart to woman. Keep thy foot out of brothels, thy pen from lenders' books, and defy the foul fiend.— Still through the hawthorn blows the cold wind ; says suum, mun, nonny. Dolphin my boy, my boy, sessa ! let him trot by.

[*Storm still.*]

*Lear.* Thou wert better in thy grave than to answer with thy uncovered body this extremity of the skies. Is man no more than this ? Consider him well. Thou owest the worm no silk, the beast no hide, the sheep no wool, the cat no perfume. Ha ! here 's three on 's are sophisticated ! Thou art the thing itself ; unaccommodated man is no more but such a poor, bare, forked animal as thou art. — Off, off, you lendings ! come, unbutton here.

*Fool.* Prithee, nuncle, be contented ; 't is a <sub>110</sub> naughty night to swim in. Now a little fire in a wide field were like an old lecher's heart, a small spark, all the rest on 's body cold. — Look, here comes a walking fire.

*Edgar.* This is the foul Flibbertigibbet. He begins at curfew and walks at first cock ; he gives the web and the pin, squints the eye, and makes the

hare-lip ; mildews the white wheat and hurts the poor creature of earth.

Saint Withold footed thrice the old ;  
 He met the nightmare and her nine-fold ;  
 Bid her alight,  
 And her troth plight,  
 And, aroint thee, witch, aroint thee !

*Enter GLOSTER, with a torch.*

*Kent.* How fares your grace ?

*Lear.* What 's he ?

*Kent.* Who 's there ? What is 't you seek ?

*Gloster.* What are you there ? Your names ?

*Edgar.* Poor Tom, that eats the swimming frog, the toad, the tadpole, the wall-newt and the water ; 130 that in the fury of his heart, when the foul fiend rages, eats cow-dung for sallets ; swallows the old rat and the ditch-dog ; drinks the green mantle of the standing pool ; who is whipped from tithing to tithing, and stocked, punished, and imprisoned ; who hath three suits to his back, six shirts to his body ;

Horse to ride, and weapon to wear ;

But mice and rats and such small deer

Have been Tom's food for seven long year.

Beware my follower. — Peace, Smulkin ! peace, thou 140 fiend !

*Gloster.* What, hath your grace no better company ?

*Edgar.* The prince of darkness is a gentleman ; Modo he 's called, and Mahu.

*Gloster.* Our flesh and blood, my lord, is grown so vile  
That it doth hate what gets it.

*Edgar.* Poor Tom 's a-cold.

*Gloster.* Go in with me ; my duty cannot suffer  
To obey in all your daughters' hard commands.

Though their injunction be to bar my doors      150  
And let this tyrannous night take hold upon you,  
Yet have I ventur'd to come seek you out,  
And bring you where both fire and food is ready.

*Lear.* First let me talk with this philosopher.—What is the cause of thunder?

*Kent.* Good my lord, take his offer; go into the house.

*Lear.* I 'll talk a word with this same learned  
Theban.—

## What is your study?

*Edgar.* How to prevent the fiend and to kill vermin.

*Lear.* Let me ask you one word in private. 160

*Kent.* Importune him once more to go, my lord ;  
His wits begin to unsettle.

*Gloster.* Canst thou blame him?

[*Storm still.*

His daughters seek his death. Ah, that good Kent!  
He said it would be thus, poor banish'd man!  
Thou say'st the king grows mad; I 'll tell thee, friend,  
I am almost mad myself. I had a son,  
Now outlaw'd from my blood; he sought my life,  
But lately, very late. I lov'd him, friend,  
No father his son dearer; true to tell thee,

The grief hath craz'd my wits. What a night 's this!—  
I do beseech your grace,—

*Lear.* O, cry you mercy, sir.— 171

Noble philosopher, your company.

*Edgar.* Tom 's a-cold.

*Gloster.* In, fellow, there, into the hovel; keep thee warm.

*Lear.* Come, let 's in all.

*Kent.* This way, my lord.

*Lear.* With him;

I will keep still with my philosopher.

*Kent.* Good my lord, soothe him; let him take the fellow.

*Gloster.* Take him you on.

*Kent.* Sirrah, come on ; go along with us.

*Lear.* Come, good Athenian.

180

*Gloster.* No words, no words ; hush !

*Edgar.* *Child Rowland to the dark tower came ;*

*His word was still, — Fie, foh, and fum,*

*I smell the blood of a British man.* [Exeunt.]

### SCENE V. *Gloster's Castle*

*Enter CORNWALL and EDMUND*

*Cornwall.* I will have my revenge ere I depart his house.

*Edmund.* How, my lord, I may be censured, that nature thus gives way to loyalty, something fears me to think of.

*Cornwall.* I now perceive it was not altogether your brother's evil disposition made him seek his death, but a provoking merit, set a-work by a reprovable badness in himself.

*Edmund.* How malicious is my fortune, that I <sup>10</sup> must repent to be just! This is the letter he spoke of, which approves him an intelligent party to the advantages of France. O heavens! that this treason were not, or not I the detector!

*Cornwall.* Go with me to the duchess.

*Edmund.* If the matter of this paper be certain, you have mighty business in hand.

*Cornwall.* True or false, it hath made thee earl of Gloster. Seek out where thy father is, that he may be ready for our apprehension.

*Edmund.* [Aside] If I find him comforting the king, it will stuff his suspicion more fully.—I will persevere in my course of loyalty, though the conflict be sore between that and my blood.

*Cornwall.* I will lay trust upon thee, and thou shalt find a dearer father in my love. [Exeunt.]

SCENE VI. *A Chamber in a Farmhouse adjoining the Castle*

*Enter GLOSTER, LEAR, KENT, Fool, and EDGAR*

*Gloster.* Here is better than the open air; take it thankfully. I will piece out the comfort with what addition I can. I will not be long from you.

*Kent.* All the power of his wits have given way to his impatience. The gods reward your kindness!

[*Exit Gloster.*

*Edgar.* Frateretto calls me, and tells me Nero is an angler in the lake of darkness.— Pray, innocent, and beware the foul fiend.

*Fool.* Prithee, nuncle, tell me whether a madman be a gentleman or a yeoman?

10

*Lear.* A king, a king!

*Fool.* No, he 's a yeoman that has a gentleman to his son; for he 's a mad yeoman that sees his son a gentleman before him.

*Lear.* To have a thousand with red burning spits Come hizzing in upon 'em,—

*Edgar.* The foul fiend bites my back.

*Fool.* He 's mad that trusts in the tameness of a wolf, a horse's health, a boy's love, or a whore's oath.

*Lear.* It shall be done; I will arraign them straight.— [To *Edgar*] Come, sit thou here, most learned justicer.—

[To the *Fool*] Thou, sapient sir, sit here.— Now, you she foxes!

*Edgar.* Look, where he stands and glares!— Wantest thou eyes at trial, madam?

Come o'er the bourn, Bessy, to me.

*Fool.* Her boat hath a leak,

And she must not speak

Why she dares not come over to thee.

*Edgar.* The foul fiend haunts poor Tom in the

voice of a nightingale. Hoppedance cries in Tom's 30 belly for two white herring.— Croak not, black angel; I have no food for thee.

*Kent.* How do you, sir? Stand you not so amaz'd. Will you lie down and rest upon the cushions?

*Lear.* I 'll see their trial first.— Bring in their evidence.—

[*To Edgar*] Thou robed man of justice, take thy place,—

[*To the Fool*] And thou, his yoke-fellow of equity, Bench by his side.— [*To Kent*] You are o' the commission,

Sit you too.

*Edgar.* Let us deal justly.

40

*Sleepest or wakest thou, jolly shepherd?*

*Thy sheep be in the corn;*

*And for one blast of thy minikin mouth,*

*Thy sheep shall take no harm.*

Pur! the cat is gray.

*Lear.* Arraign her first; 't is Goneril. I here take my oath before this honourable assembly, she kicked the poor king her father.

*Fool.* Come hither, mistress. Is your name Goneril?

50

*Lear.* She cannot deny it.

*Fool.* Cry you mercy, I took you for a joint-stool.

*Lear.* And here 's another, whose warp'd looks proclaim

What store her heart is made on.— Stop her there!

Arms, arms, sword, fire ! Corruption in the place !—  
False justicer, why hast thou let her scape ?

*Edgar.* Bless thy five wits !

*Kent.* O pity !—Sir, where is the patience now,  
That you so oft have boasted to retain ?

*Edgar.* [Aside] My tears begin to take his part so  
much, 60

They mar my counterfeiting.

*Lear.* The little dogs and all,  
Tray, Blanch, and Sweetheart, see, they bark at me.

*Edgar.* Tom will throw his head at them.—  
Avaunt, you curs !

Be thy mouth or black or white,  
Tooth that poisons if it bite ;  
Mastiff, greyhound, mongrel grim,  
Hound or spaniel, brach or lym,  
Or bobtail tike or trundle-tail, 70  
Tom will make him weep and wail ;  
For, with throwing thus my head,  
Dogs leap'd the hatch, and all are fled.

Do de, de, de ! Sessa ! Come, march to wakes and  
fairs and market-towns. Poor Tom, thy horn is dry.

*Lear.* Then let them anatomize Regan ; see what  
breeds about her heart. Is there any cause in nature  
that makes these hard hearts ? — [To Edgar] You,  
sir, I entertain for one of my hundred ; only I do not  
like the fashion of your garments. You will say 80  
they are Persian ; but let them be changed.

*Kent.* Now, good my lord, lie here and rest awhile.

*Lear.* Make no noise, make no noise ; draw the curtains ; so, so. We 'll go to supper i' the morning.

*Fool.* And I 'll go to bed at noon.

*Re-enter GLOSTER*

*Gloster.* Come hither, friend ; where is the king my master ?

*Kent.* Here, sir ; but trouble him not, his wits are gone.

*Gloster.* Good friend, I prithee, take him in thy arms ;

I have o'erheard a plot of death upon him.

There is a litter ready ; lay him in 't, 90  
And drive toward Dover, friend, where thou shalt meet  
Both welcome and protection. Take up thy master.  
If thou shouldst dally half an hour, his life,  
With thine, and all that offer to defend him,  
Stand in assured loss. Take up, take up ;  
And follow me, that will to some provision  
Give thee quick conduct.

*Kent.* Oppress'd nature sleeps.  
This rest might yet have balm'd thy broken sinews,  
Which, if convenience will not allow,  
Stand in hard cure.—[To the Fool] Come, help to bear thy master ; 100  
Thou must not stay behind.

*Gloster.* Come, come, away.

[Exeunt all but Edgar.]

*Edgar.* When we our betters see bearing our woes,

We scarcely think our miseries our foes.  
 Who alone suffers suffers most i' the mind,  
 Leaving free things and happy shows behind ;  
 But then the mind much sufferance doth o'erskip,  
 When grief hath mates, and bearing fellowship.  
 How light and portable my pain seems now,  
 When that which makes me bend makes the king bow,  
 He childed as I father'd ! Tom, away !      110  
 Mark the high noises, and thyself bewray,  
 When false opinion, whose wrong thoughts defile thee,  
 In thy just proof repeals and reconciles thee.  
 What will hap more to-night, safe scape the king !  
 Lurk, lurk.      [Exit.]

SCENE VII. *Gloster's Castle*

*Enter CORNWALL, REGAN, GONERIL, EDMUND, and Servants*

*Cornwall.* [To Goneril] Post speedily to my lord your husband ; show him this letter ; the army of France is landed. — Seek out the villain Gloster.

[*Exeunt some of the Servants.*]

*Regan.* Hang him instantly.

*Goneril.* Pluck out his eyes.

*Cornwall.* Leave him to my displeasure — Edmund, keep you our sister company. The revenges we are bound to take upon your traitorous father are not fit for your beholding. Advise the duke, where you are going, to a most festinate preparation ; we are bound to the like. Our posts shall be

swift and intelligent betwixt us.—Farewell, dear sister.—Farewell, my lord of Gloster.—

*Enter OSWALD*

How now! where 's the king?

*Oswald.* My lord of Gloster hath convey'd him hence. Some five or six and thirty of his knights, Hot questrists after him, met him at gate; Who, with some other of the lord's dependants, Are gone with him toward Dover, where they boast To have well-armed friends.

*Cornwall.* Get horses for your mistress.

*Goneril.* Farewell, sweet lord, and sister.

21

*Cornwall.* Edmund, farewell.—

[*Exeunt Goneril, Edmund, and Oswald.*

Go seek the traitor Gloster.

Pinion him like a thief, bring him before us.—

[*Exeunt other Servants.*

Though well we may not pass upon his life  
Without the form of justice, yet our power  
Shall do a courtesy to our wrath, which men  
May blame but not control.—Who 's there? the traitor?

*Enter GLOSTER, brought in by two or three*

*Regan.* Ingrateful fox! 't is he.

*Cornwall.* Bind fast his corky arms.

*Gloster.* What means your graces?—Good my friends, consider

30

You are my guests; do me no foul play, friends.

*Cornwall.* Bind him, I say.

*Regan.* Hard, hard. — O filthy traitor !

*Gloster.* Unmerciful lady as you are, I 'm none.

*Cornwall.* To this chair bind him. — Villain, thou  
shalt find — [Regan plucks his beard.]

*Gloster.* By the kind gods, 't is most ignobly done  
To pluck me by the beard.

*Regan.* So white, and such a traitor !

*Gloster.* Naughty lady,

These hairs which thou dost ravish from my chin  
Will quicken and accuse thee. I am your host ;  
With robbers' hands my hospitable favours  
You should not ruffle thus. What will you do ?

40

*Cornwall.* Come, sir, what letters had you late from  
France ?

*Regan.* Be simple-answer'd, for we know the truth.

*Cornwall.* And what confederacy have you with the  
traitors

Late footed in the kingdom ?

*Regan.* To whose hands have you sent the lunatic  
king ?

Speak.

*Gloster.* I have a letter guessingly set down,  
Which came from one that 's of a neutral heart,  
And not from one oppos'd.

*Cornwall.* Cunning.

*Regan.* And false. 50

*Cornwall.* Where hast thou sent the king ?

*Gloster.* To Dover.

*Regan.* Wherefore to Dover. Wast thou not charg'd at peril —

*Cornwall.* Wherefore to Dover? — Let him first answer that.

*Gloster.* I am tied to the stake, and I must stand the course.

*Regan.* Wherefore to Dover?

*Gloster.* Because I would not see thy cruel nails Pluck out his poor old eyes, nor thy fierce sister In his anointed flesh stick boarish fangs. The sea, with such a storm as his bare head In hell-black night endur'd, would have buoy'd up 60 And quench'd the stelled fires; Yet, poor old heart, he holp the heavens to rain. If wolves had at thy gate howl'd that stern time, Thou shouldst have said, ‘Good porter, turn the key,

All cruels else subscribe.’ But I shall see The winged vengeance overtake such children.

*Cornwall.* See 't shalt thou never. — Fellows, hold the chair. —

Upon these eyes of thine I 'll set my foot.

*Gloster.* He that will think to live till he be old, Give me some help! — O cruel! O you gods! 70

*Regan.* One side will mock another; the other too.

*Cornwall.* If you see vengeance —

I Servant. Hold your hand, my lord! I have serv'd you ever since I was a child;

But better service have I never done you  
Than now to bid you hold.

*Regan.* How now, you dog !

*i Servant.* If you did wear a beard upon your chin,  
I 'd shake it on this quarrel. What do you mean ?

*Cornwall.* My villain ! [They draw and fight.]

*i Servant.* Nay, then, come on, and take the chance  
of anger. 79

*Regan.* Give me thy sword.—A peasant stand up  
thus ! [Takes a sword, and runs at him behind.]

*i Servant.* O, I am slain !—My lord, you have  
one eye left

To see some mischief on him.—O ! [Dies.]

*Cornwall.* Lest it see more, prevent it.—Out, vile  
jelly !

Where is thy lustre now ?

*Gloster.* All dark and comfortless.—Where 's my  
son Edmund ?—

Edmund, enkindle all the sparks of nature,  
To quit this horrid act.

*Regan.* Out, treacherous villain !  
Thou call'st on him that hates thee ; it was he  
That made the overture of thy treasons to us,  
Who is too good to pity thee. 90

*Gloster.* O my follies ! then Edgar was abus'd.—  
Kind gods, forgive me that, and prosper him !

*Regan.* Go thrust him out at gates, and let him smell  
His way to Dover.—[Exit one with *Gloster.*] How  
is 't, my lord ? how look you ?

*Cornwall.* I have receiv'd a hurt ; follow me, lady. — Turn out that eyeless villain ; throw this slave Upon the dunghill. — Regan, I bleed apace ; Untimely comes this hurt. Give me your arm.

[*Exit Cornwall, led by Regan.*

*2 Servant.* I 'll never care what wickedness I do,  
If this man come to good.

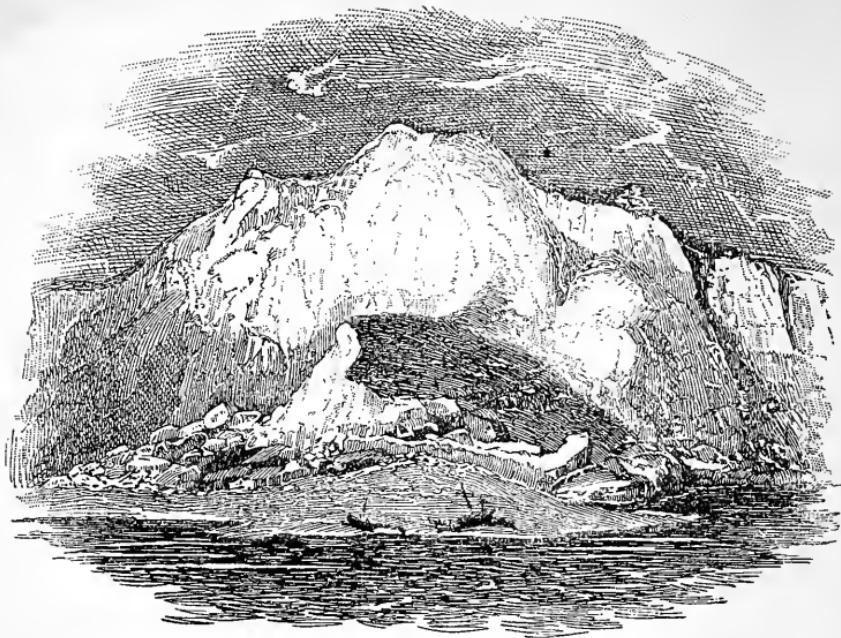
*3 Servant.* If she live long, 100  
And in the end meet the old course of death,  
Women will all turn monsters.

*2 Servant.* Let 's follow the old earl, and get the  
Bedlam

To lead him where he would ; his roguish madness  
Allows itself to any thing.

*3 Servant.* Go thou. I 'll fetch some flax and  
whites of eggs  
To apply to his bleeding face. Now, heaven help him !

[*Exeunt severally.*



DOVER CLIFF

ACT IV

SCENE I. *The Heath*

*Enter EDGAR*

*Edgar.* Yet better thus, and known to be contemn'd,  
Than still contemn'd and flatter'd. To be worst,  
The lowest and most dejected thing of fortune,  
Stands still in esperance, lives not in fear.  
The lamentable change is from the best ;  
The worst returns to laughter. Welcome, then,  
Thou unsubstantial air that I embrace !  
The wretch that thou hast blown unto the worst  
Owes nothing to thy blasts. — But who comes here ?

*Enter GLOSTER, led by an Old Man*

My father, poorly led? — World, world, O world!  
But that thy strange mutations make us hate thee,  
Life would not yield to age.

10

*Old Man.* O my good lord,  
I have been your tenant, and your father's tenant,  
These fourscore years.

*Gloster.* Away, get thee away; good friend, be gone.  
Thy comforts can do me no good at all;  
Thee they may hurt.

*Old Man.* You cannot see your way.

*Gloster.* I have no way, and therefore want no eyes;  
I stumbled when I saw. Full oft 't is seen,  
Our means secure us, and our mere defects  
Prove our commodities. — O dear son Edgar,  
The food of thy abused father's wrath!  
Might I but live to see thee in my touch,  
I'd say I had eyes again!

20

*Old Man.* How now! Who's there?

*Edgar. [Aside]* O gods! Who is 't can say 'I am  
at the worst?'

I am worse than e'er I was.

*Old Man.* 'T is poor mad Tom.

*Edgar. [Aside]* And worse I may be yet; the worst  
is not

So long as we can say 'This is the worst.'

*Old Man.* Fellow, where goest?

*Gloster.* Is it a beggar-man?

*Old Man.* Madman and beggar too.

30

*Gloster.* He has some reason, else he could not beg.  
I' the last night's storm I such a fellow saw,  
Which made me think a man a worm. My son  
Came then into my mind, and yet my mind  
Was then scarce friends with him. I have heard more  
since.

As flies to wanton boys, are we to the gods ;  
They kill us for their sport.

*Edgar.* [Aside] How should this be ?  
Bad is the trade that must play fool to sorrow,  
Angering itself and others. — Bless thee, master !

*Gloster.* Is that the naked fellow ?

*Old Man.* Ay, my lord. 40

*Gloster.* Then, prithee, get thee gone. If for my sake  
Thou wilt o'er take us hence a mile or twain  
I' the way toward Dover, do it for ancient love ;  
And bring some covering for this naked soul,  
Which I 'll entreat to lead me.

*Old Man.* Alack, sir, he is mad.

*Gloster.* 'T is the times' plague, when madmen lead  
the blind.  
Do as I bid thee, or rather do thy pleasure ;  
Above the rest, be gone.

*Old Man.* I 'll bring him the best 'parel that I have,  
Come on 't what will. [Exit.]

*Gloster.* Sirrah, naked fellow, —

51

*Edgar.* Poor Tom 's a-cold. — [Aside] I cannot daub  
it further.

*Gloster.* Come hither, fellow.

*Edgar.* [Aside] And yet I must.—Bless thy sweet eyes, they bleed.

*Gloster.* Know'st thou the way to Dover?

*Edgar.* Both stile and gate, horse-way and foot-path. Poor Tom had been scared out of his good wits. Bless thee, good man's son, from the foul fiend! Five fiends have been in poor Tom at once; of lust, as Obidicut; Hobbididence, prince of dumbness; Mahu, of stealing; Modo, of murther; Flibbertigibbet, of mopping and mowing, who since possesses chambermaids and waiting-women. So, bless thee, master!

*Gloster.* Here, take this purse, thou whom the heaven's plagues

Have humbled to all strokes; that I am wretched  
Makes thee the happier.—Heavens, deal so still!  
Let the superfluous and lust-dited man,  
That slaves your ordinance, that will not see  
Because he does not feel, feel your power quickly;      70  
So distribution should undo excess,  
And each man have enough.—Dost thou know Dover?

*Edgar.* Ay, master.

*Gloster.* There is a cliff whose high and bending head  
Looks fearfully in the confined deep:  
Bring me but to the very brim of it,  
And I 'll repair the misery thou dost bear.  
With something rich about me; from that place  
I shall no leading need.

*Edgar.* Give me thy arm ;  
 Poor Tom shall lead thee. [ *Exeunt.*

SCENE II. *Before the Duke of Albany's Palace**Enter GONERIL and EDMUND*

*Goneril.* Welcome, my lord ; I marvel our mild husband

Not met us on the way. —

*Enter OSWALD*

Now, where 's your master ?

*Oswald.* Madam, within ; but never man so chang'd. I told him of the army that was landed ; He smil'd at it. I told him you were coming ; His answer was, 'The worse.' Of Gloster's treachery, And of the loyal service of his son, When I inform'd him, then he call'd me sot, And told me I had turn'd the wrong side out. What most he should dislike seems pleasant to him ; 10 What like, offensive.

*Goneril.* [ *To Edmund*] Then shall you go no further. It is the cowish terror of his spirit, That dares not undertake ; he 'll not feel wrongs Which tie him to an answer. Our wishes on the way May prove effects. Back, Edmund, to my brother ; Hasten his musters and conduct his powers. I must change arms at home, and give the distaff Into my husband's hands. This trusty servant

Shall pass between us ; ere long you are like to hear,  
If you dare venture in your own behalf,  
A mistress's command. Wear this ; spare speech.

Giving a favour.

Decline your head ; this kiss, if it durst speak,  
Would stretch thy spirits up into the air.  
Conceive, and fare thee well.

*Edmund.* Yours in the ranks of death.

*Goneril.* My most dear Gloster !  
[Exit Edmund.]

O, the difference of man and man !  
To thee a woman's services are due  
My fool usurps my body.

Oswald. Madam, here comes my lord.  
Enter ALBANY [Exit.

*Goneril.* I have been worth the whistle.

*Goneril.* No more; the text is foolish.

*Albany.* Wisdom and goodness to the vile seem vile;  
Filths savour but themselves. What have you done?  
Tigers, not daughters, what have you perform'd? 40

A father, and a gracious aged man,  
 Whose reverence even the head-lugg'd bear would lick,  
 Most barbarous, most degenerate ! have you madded.  
 Could my good brother suffer you to do it ?  
 A man, a prince, by him so benefited !  
 If that the heavens do not their visible spirits  
 Send quickly down to tame these vile offences,  
 It will come,  
 Humanity must perforce prey on itself,  
 Like monsters of the deep.

*Goneril.* Milk-liver'd man ! 50

That bear'st a cheek for blows, a head for wrongs ;  
 Who hast not in thy brows an eye discerning  
 Thine honour from thy suffering ; that not know'st  
 Fools do those villains pity who are punish'd  
 Ere they have done their mischief,— where 's thy  
 drum ?

France spreads his banners in our noiseless land,  
 With plumed helm thy state begins to threat,  
 Whilst thou, a moral fool, sit'st still and criest  
 'Alack, why does he so ?'

*Albany.* See thyself, devil !

Proper deformity seems not in the fiend 60  
 So horrid as in woman.

*Goneril.* O vain fool !

*Albany.* Thou changed and self-cover'd thing, for  
 shame,

Be-monster not thy feature. Were 't my fitness  
 To let these hands obey my blood,

They are apt enough to dislocate and tear  
Thy flesh and bones. Howe'er thou art a fiend,  
A woman's shape doth shield thee.

*Goneril.* Marry, your manhood now! —

*Enter a Messenger*

*Albany.* What news?

*Messenger.* O, my good lord, the Duke of Cornwall 's dead;

70

Slain by his servant, going to put out  
The other eye of Gloster.

*Albany.* Gloster's eyes!

*Messenger.* A servant that he bred, thrill'd with remorse,

Oppos'd against the act, bending his sword  
To his great master, who thereat enrag'd  
Flew on him and amongst them fell'd him dead,  
But not without that harmful stroke which since  
Hath pluck'd him after.

*Albany.* This shows you are above,  
You justicers, that these our nether crimes  
So speedily can venge! — But, O poor Gloster!  
Lost he his other eye?

80

*Messenger.* Both, both, my lord. —  
This letter, madam, craves a speedy answer;  
'T is from your sister.

*Goneril.* [Aside] One way I like this well;  
But being widow, and my Gloster with her,  
May all the building in my fancy pluck

Upon my hateful life : another way,  
 The news is not so tart.—I 'll read and answer. [Exit.  
*Albany.* Where was his son when they did take his  
 eyes ?

*Messenger.* Come with my lady hither.

*Albany.* He is not here.

*Messenger.* No, my good lord ; I met him back  
 again. 90

*Albany.* Knows he the wickedness ?

*Messenger.* Ay, my good lord ; 't was he inform'd  
 against him,

And quit the house on purpose, that their punishment  
 Might have the freer course.

*Albany.* Gloster, I live  
 To thank thee for the love thou show'dst the king,  
 And to revenge thine eyes.—Come hither, friend ;  
 Tell me what more thou know'st. [Exeunt.

### SCENE III. *The French Camp near Dover*

*Enter KENT and a Gentleman*

*Kent.* Why the King of France is so suddenly  
 gone back, know you the reason ?

*Gentleman.* Something he left imperfect in the  
 state which since his coming forth is thought of,  
 which imports to the kingdom so much fear and dan-  
 ger that his personal return was most required and  
 necessary.

*Kent.* Who hath he left behind him general ?

*Gentleman.* The Marshal of France, Monsieur La Far.

*Kent.* Did your letters pierce the queen to any demonstration of grief?

10

*Gentleman.* Ay, sir; she took them, read them in my presence,

And now and then an ample tear trill'd down  
Her delicate cheek. It seem'd she was a queen  
Over her passion, who most rebel-like  
Sought to be king o'er her.

*Kent.* O, then it mov'd her.

*Gentleman.* Not to a rage; patience and sorrow strove

Who should express her goodliest. You have seen  
Sunshine and rain at once: her smiles and tears  
Were like a better way; those happy smilets  
That play'd on her ripe lip seem'd not to know  
What guests were in her eyes, which parted thence  
As pearls from diamonds dropp'd. In brief,  
Sorrow would be a rarity most belov'd,  
If all could so become it.

*Kent.* Made she no verbal question?

*Gentleman.* Faith, once or twice she heav'd the name  
of father

Pantingly forth, as if it press'd her heart;  
Cried 'Sisters! sisters! Shame of ladies! sisters!  
Kent! father! sisters! What, i' the storm? i' the  
night?

30

Let pity not be believ'd!' There she shook

The holy water from her heavenly eyes,  
And, clamour-moisten'd, then away she started  
To deal with grief alone.

*Kent.* It is the stars,  
The stars above us, govern our conditions ;  
Else one self mate and mate could not beget  
Such different issues. — You spoke not with her since ?

*Gentleman.* No.

*Kent.* Was this before the king return'd ?

*Gentleman.* No, since.

*Kent.* Well, sir, the poor distressed Lear 's i' the town,

40

Who sometime in his better tune remembers  
What we are come about, and by no means  
Will yield to see his daughter.

*Gentleman.* Why, good sir ?

*Kent.* A sovereign shame so elbows him ; his own unkindness,  
That stripp'd her from his benediction, turn'd her  
To foreign casualties, gave her dear rights  
To his dog-hearted daughters, — these things sting  
His mind so venomously that burning shame  
Detains him from Cordelia.

*Gentleman.* Alack, poor gentleman !

*Kent.* Of Albany's and Cornwall's powers you heard not ?

50

*Gentleman.* 'T is so, they are afoot.

*Kent.* Well, sir, I 'll bring you to our master Lear,  
And leave you to attend him. Some dear cause

Will in concealment wrap me up awhile ;  
When I am known aright, you shall not grieve  
Lending me this acquaintance. I pray you, go  
Along with me.

[*Exeunt.*]

SCENE IV. *The Same. A Tent*

*Enter, with drum and colours, CORDELIA, Doctor, and  
Soldiers*

*Cordelia.* Alack, 't is he ! Why, he was met even  
now

As mad as the vex'd sea ; singing aloud,  
Crown'd with rank fumiter and furrow-weeds,  
With burdocks, hemlock, nettles, cuckoo-flowers,  
Darnel, and all the idle weeds that grow  
In our sustaining corn.—A century send forth ;  
Search every acre in the high-grown field,  
And bring him to our eye.—[*Exit an Officer.*]—What  
can man's wisdom

In the restoring his bereaved sense ?

He that helps him take all my outward worth.

10

*Doctor.* There is means, madam.

Our foster-nurse of nature is repose,  
The which he lacks ; that to provoke in him,  
Are many simples operative whose power  
Will close the eye of anguish.

*Cordelia.* All blest secrets,  
All you unpublish'd virtues of the earth,  
Spring with my tears ! be aidant and remediate

In the good man's distress ! — Seek, seek for him,  
 Lest his ungovern'd rage dissolve the life  
 That wants the means to lead it.

*Enter a Messenger*

*Messenger.* News, madam ; 20

The British powers are marching hitherward.

*Cordelia.* 'T is known before ; our preparation stands  
 In expectation of them. — O dear father,  
 It is thy business that I go about ;  
 Therefore great France  
 My mourning and important tears hath pitied.  
 No blown ambition doth our arms incite,  
 But love, dear love, and our aged father's right ;  
 Soon may I hear and see him ! [Exeunt.]

SCENE V. *Gloster's Castle*

*Enter REGAN and OSWALD*

*Regan.* But are my brother's powers set forth ?

*Oswald.* Ay, madam.

*Regan.* Himself in person there ?

*Oswald.* Madam, with much ado ;  
 Your sister is the better soldier.

*Regan.* Lord Edmund spake not with your lord at  
 home ?

*Oswald.* No, madam.

*Regan.* What might import my sister's letter to him ?

*Oswald.* I know not, lady.

*Regan.* Faith, he is posted hence on serious matter. It was great ignorance, Gloster's eyes being out, To let him live ; where he arrives he moves  
All hearts against us. Edmund, I think, is gone, In pity of his misery, to dispatch His nighted life ; moreover, to descry The strength o' the enemy.

*Oswald.* I must needs after him, madam, with my letter.

*Regan.* Our troops set forth to-morrow ; stay with us. The ways are dangerous.

*Oswald.* I may not, madam ; My lady charg'd my duty in this business.

*Regan.* Why should she write to Edmund ? Might not you Transport her purposes by word ? Belike, Some things — I know not what. I 'll love thee much, — Let me unseal the letter.

*Oswald.* Madam, I had rather —

*Regan.* I know your lady does not love her husband, I am sure of that ; and at her late being here She gave strange ceillades and most speaking looks To noble Edmund. I know you are of her bosom.

*Oswald.* I, madam ?

*Regan.* I speak in understanding ; you are, I know 't. Therefore I do advise you, take this note. My lord is dead ; Edmund and I have talk'd, And more convenient is he for my hand Than for your lady's ; you may gather more.

If you do find him, pray you, give him this ;  
 And when your mistress hears thus much from you,  
 I pray, desire her call her wisdom to her.  
 So, fare you well.

If you do chance to hear of that blind traitor,  
 Preferment falls on him that cuts him off.

*Oswald.* Would I could meet him, madam ! I should  
 show

39

What party I do follow.

*Regan.* Fare thee well. [Exeunt.

SCENE VI. *Fields near Dover*

*Enter GLOSTER, and EDGAR dressed like a peasant*

*Gloster.* When shall I come to the top of that same  
 hill ?

*Edgar.* You do climb up it now ; look, how we labour.

*Gloster.* Methinks the ground is even.

*Edgar.* Horrible steep.

Hark, do you hear the sea ?

*Gloster.* No, truly.

*Edgar.* Why, then, your other senses grow imperfect  
 By your eyes' anguish.

*Gloster.* So may it be indeed ;  
 Methinks thy voice is alter'd, and thou speak'st  
 In better phrase and matter than thou didst.

*Edgar.* You 're much deceiv'd ; in nothing am I  
 chang'd

But in my garments.

*Gloster.* Methinks you 're better-spoken. 10

*Edgar.* Come on, sir; here 's the place. Stand still.

How fearful

And dizzy 't is to cast one's eyes so low!

The crows and choughs that wing the midway air  
Show scarce so gross as beetles. Half way down  
Hangs one that gathers sampire, dreadful trade!

Methinks he seems no bigger than his head.

The fishermen that walked upon the beach  
Appear like mice; and yond tall anchoring bark  
Diminish'd to her cock; her cock, a buoy

Almost too small for sight. The murmuring surge, 20

That on the unnumber'd idle pebble chafes,

Cannot be heard so high. I 'll look no more,

Lest my brain turn and the deficient sight

Topple down headlong.

*Gloster.* Set me where you stand.

*Edgar.* Give me your hand. You are now within a foot  
Of the extreme verge. For all beneath the moon  
Would I not leap upright.

*Gloster.* Let go my hand.

Here, friend, 's another purse; in it a jewel  
Well worth a poor man's taking; fairies and gods  
Prosper it with thee! Go thou further off; 30  
Bid me farewell, and let me hear thee going.

*Edgar.* Now fare ye well, good sir.

*Gloster.* With all my heart.

*Edgar.* [Aside] Why I do trifle thus with his despair  
Is done to cure it.

*Gloster.* [Kneeling] O you mighty gods !  
This world I do renounce, and in your sights  
Shake patiently my great affliction off.  
If I could bear it longer, and not fall  
To quarrel with your great opposeless wills,  
My snuff and loathed part of nature should  
Burn itself out. If Edgar live, O bless him !—  
Now, fellow, fare thee well.

Gone, sir ; farewell. —

[He falls forward.]

[*Aside*] And yet I know not how conceit may rob  
The treasury of life, when life itself  
Yields to the theft. Had he been where he thought,  
By this had thought been past. Alive or dead?—  
Ho, you sir! friend! Hear you, sir! speak!—  
[*Aside*] Thus might he pass indeed; yet he revives.—  
What are you, sir?

*Gloster.* Away, and let me die.

*Edgar.* Hadst thou been aught but gossamer,  
feathers, air,

So many fathom down precipitating, 50  
Thou 'dst shiver'd like an egg ; but thou dost breathe,  
Hast heavy substance, bleed'st not, speak'st, art sound.  
Ten masts at each make not the altitude  
Which thou hast perpendicularly fell ;  
Thy life 's a miracle. Speak yet again.

*Gloster.* But have I fallen, or no?

*Edgar.* From the dread summit of this chalky bourn.

Look up a-height ; the shrill-gorg'd lark so far  
Cannot be seen or heard. Do but look up.

*Gloster.* Alack, I have no eyes.

60

Is wretchedness depriv'd that benefit,  
To end itself by death ? 'T was yet some comfort,  
When misery could beguile the tyrant's rage,  
And frustrate his proud will.

*Edgar.* Give me your arm.

Up; so. How is 't? Feel you your legs? You stand.

*Gloster.* Too well, too well.

*Edgar.* This is above all strangeness.  
Upon the crown o' the cliff, what thing was that  
Which parted from you?

*Gloster.* A poor unfortunate beggar.

*Edgar.* As I stood here below, methought his eyes

Were two full moons ; he had a thousand noses, 70  
Horns whelk'd and wav'd like the enridged sea.  
It was some fiend ; therefore, thou happy father,  
Think that the clearest gods, who make them honours  
Of men's impossibilities, have preserv'd thee.

*Gloster.* I do remember now. Henceforth I 'll bear

Affliction till it do cry out itself  
'Enough, enough,' and die. That thing you speak  
of,  
I took it for a man ; often 't would say  
'The fiend, the fiend : ' he led me to that place.

*Edgar.* Bear free and patient thoughts.—But who comes here?

80

*Enter LEAR, fantastically dressed with wild flowers*  
The safer sense will ne'er accommodate  
His master thus.

*Lear.* No, they cannot touch me for coining; I am the king himself.

*Edgar.* O thou side-piercing sight!

*Lear.* Nature's above art in that respect.—There's your press-money.—That fellow handles his bow like a crow-keeper.—Draw me a clothier's yard.—Look, look, a mouse! Peace, peace; this piece of toasted cheese will do 't.—There's my gauntlet; I'll prove it on a giant.—Bring up the brown bills.—O, well flown, bird! i' the clout, i' the clout! hewgh!—Give the word.

*Edgar.* Sweet marjoram.

*Lear.* Pass.

*Gloster.* I know that voice.

*Lear.* Ha! Goneril,—with a white beard!—They flattered me like a dog; and told me I had white hairs in my beard ere the black ones were there. To say ay and no to every thing that I said! Ay and no too was no good divinity. When the rain came to wet me once and the wind to make me chatter, when the thunder would not peace at my bidding, there I found 'em, there I smelt 'em out. Go to, they are

not men o' their words : they told me I was every thing ; 't is a lie, I am not ague-proof.

*Gloster.* The trick of that voice I do well remember.  
Is 't not the king ?

*Lear.* Ay, every inch a king.  
When I do stare, see how the subject quakes.—  
I pardon that man's life.—What was thy cause? 110  
Adultery?  
Thou shalt not die. Die for adultery? No;  
For Gloster's bastard son  
Was kinder to his father than my daughters.—  
Give me an ounce of civet, good apothecary, to  
sweeten my imagination ; there 's money for thee.

*Gloster.* O, let me kiss that hand !

*Lear.* Let me wipe it first ; it smells of mortality.

*Gloster.* O ruin'd piece of nature ! This great world  
Shall so wear out to nought. Dost thou know me? 120

*Lear.* I remember thine eyes well enough. Dost  
thou squiny at me ? No, do thy worst, blind Cupid ;  
I 'll not love. Read thou this challenge ; mark but  
the penning of it.

*Gloster.* Were all thy letters suns, I could not see.

*Edgar.* [Aside] I would not take this from report ;  
it is,

And my heart breaks at it.

*Lear.* Read.

*Gloster.* What, with the case of eyes ?

*Lear.* Oh, ho, are you there with me ? No eyes 130  
in your head, nor no money in your purse ? Your

eyes are in a heavy case, your purse in a light ; yet you see how this world goes.

*Gloster.* I see it feelingly.

*Lear.* What, art mad ? A man may see how this world goes with no eyes. Look with thine ears ; see how yond justice rails upon yond simple thief. Hark, in thine ear ; change places, and, handy-dandy, which is the justice, which is the thief ? Thou hast seen a farmer's dog bark at a beggar ?

140

*Gloster.* Ay, sir.

*Lear.* And the creature run from the cur ? There thou mightst behold the great image of authority ; a dog 's obeyed in office.—

The usurer hangs the cozener.

Through tatter'd clothes great vices do appear ;  
Robes and furr'd gowns hide all. Plate sin with gold,  
And the strong lance of justice hurtless breaks ;  
Arm it in rags, a pigmy's straw does pierce it.  
None does offend, none, I say, none ; I 'll able 'em. 150  
Take that of me, my friend, who have the power  
To seal the accuser's lips. Get thee glass eyes ;  
And, like a scurvy politician, seem  
To see the things thou dost not.—  
Now, now, now, now ; pull off my boots. Harder,  
harder : so.

*Edgar.* [Aside] O, matter and impertinency mix'd !  
Reason in madness !

*Lear.* If thou wilt weep my fortunes, take my eyes.  
I know thee well enough ; thy name is Gloster.

Thou must be patient ; we came crying hither.      160  
Thou know'st, the first time that we smell the air,  
We wawl and cry. I will preach to thee ; mark.

*Gloster.* Alack, alack the day !

*Lear.* When we are born, we cry that we are come  
To this great stage of fools. This' a good block ;  
It were a delicate stratagem, to shoe  
A troop of horse with felt. I 'll put 't in proof ;  
And when I have stolen upon these sons-in-law,  
Then, kill, kill, kill, kill, kill !

*Enter a Gentleman, with Attendants*

*Gentleman.* O, here he is ; lay hand upon him. — Sir,  
Your most dear daughter —      171

*Lear.* No rescue ? What, a prisoner ? I am even  
The natural fool of fortune. Use me well ;  
You shall have ransom. Let me have a surgeon ;  
I am cut to the brains.

*Gentleman.* You shall have any thing.

*Lear.* No seconds ? all myself ?  
Why, this would make a man a man of salt,  
To use his eyes for garden water-pots,  
Ay, and laying autumn's dust.

*Gentleman.* Good sir, —      180

*Lear.* I will die bravely, like a smug bridegroom.  
What !

I will be jovial. Come, come ; I am king,  
My masters, know you that ?

*Gentleman.* You are a royal one, and we obey you.

*Lear.* Then there 's life in 't. Come, an you get it, you shall get it by running. Sa, sa, sa, sa.

[*Exit running; Attendants follow.*

*Gentleman.* A sight most pitiful in the meanest wretch, Past speaking of in a king ! Thou hast one daughter, Who redeems nature from the general curse Which twain have brought her to. 190

*Edgar.* Hail, gentle sir.

*Gentleman.* Sir, speed you ; what 's your will ?

*Edgar.* Do you hear aught, sir, of a battle toward ?

*Gentleman.* Most sure and vulgar ; every one hears that,

Which can distinguish sound.

*Edgar.* But, by your favour,  
How near 's the other army ?

*Gentleman.* Near and on speedy foot ; the main  
descry

Stands on the hourly thought.

*Edgar.* I thank you, sir ; that 's all.

*Gentleman.* Though that the queen on special cause  
is here,

Her army is mov'd on.

*Edgar.* I thank you, sir. [*Exit Gentleman.*

*Gloster.* You ever-gentle gods, take my breath from  
me ; 200

Let not my worser spirit tempt me again  
To die before you please !

*Edgar.* Well pray you, father.

*Gloster.* Now, good sir, what are you ?

*Edgar.* A most poor man, made tame to fortune's  
blows,  
Who, by the art of known and feeling sorrows,  
Am pregnant to good pity. Give me your hand,  
I'll lead you to some biding.

*Gloster.* Hearty thanks ;  
The bounty and the benison of heaven  
To boot, and boot !

*Enter* OSWALD

*Oswald.* A proclaim'd prize ! Most happy !  
That eyeless head of thine was first fram'd flesh      210  
To raise my fortunes. — Thou old unhappy traitor,  
Briefly thyself remember ; the sword is out  
That must destroy thee.

*Gloster.* Now let thy friendly hand  
Put strength enough to 't.      [Edgar interposes.]

*Oswald.* Wherefore, bold peasant,  
Darest thou support a publish'd traitor ? Hence !  
Lest that the infection of his fortune take  
Like hold on thee. Let go his arm.

*Edgar.* Chill not let go, zir, without vurther 'casion.

*Oswald.* Let go, slave, or thou diest !

*Edgar.* Good gentleman, go your gait, and let poor 220  
volk pass. An chud ha' bin zwaggered out of my  
life, 't would not ha' bin zo long as 't is by a vort-  
night. Nay, come not near th' old man ; keep out,  
che vor ye, or ise try whether your costard or my  
ballow be the harder ; chill be plain with you.

*Oswald.* Out, dunghill !      [They fight.]

*Edgar.* Chill pick your teeth, zir. Come; no matter vor your foins. [Oswald falls.]

*Oswald.* Slave, thou hast slain me. Villain, take my purse:

If ever thou wilt thrive, bury my body, 230  
 And give the letters which thou find'st about me  
 To Edmund Earl of Gloster; seek him out  
 Upon the English party.—O, untimely death!

Death! [Dies.]

*Edgar.* I know thee well; a serviceable villain,  
 As duteous to the vices of thy mistress  
 As badness would desire.

*Gloster.* What, is he dead?

*Edgar.* Sit you down, father; rest you.—  
 Let's see these pockets; the letters that he speaks of  
 May be my friends. He 's dead; I am only sorry 240  
 He had no other deathsman. Let us see:  
 Leave, gentle wax; and, manners, blame us not.  
 To know our enemies' minds, we 'd rip their hearts;  
 Their papers, is more lawful.

[Reads] ‘Let our reciprocal vows be remembered.  
 You have many opportunities to cut him off; if you  
 will want not, time and place will be fruitfully offered.  
 There is nothing done, if he return the conqueror; then  
 am I the prisoner, and his bed my gaol, from the loathed  
 warmth whereof deliver me and supply the place for 250  
 your labour.

‘Your—wife, so I would say—affectionate servant,  
 ‘GONERIL.’

O indistinguish'd space of woman's will !  
 A plot upon her virtuous husband's life !  
 And the exchange my brother ! — Here, in the sands,  
 Thee I 'll rake up, the post unsanctified  
 Of murtherous lechers, and in the mature time  
 With this ungracious paper strike the sight  
 Of the death-practis'd duke. For him 't is well      260  
 That of thy death and business I can tell.

*Gloster.* The king is mad. — How stiff is my vile  
 sense,

That I stand up and have ingenious feeling  
 Of my huge sorrows ! Better I were distract ;  
 So should my thoughts be sever'd from my griefs,  
 And woes by wrong imaginations lose  
 The knowledge of themselves.      [Drum afar off.]

*Edgar.* Give me your hand ;  
 Far off, methinks, I hear the beaten drum.  
 Come, father, I 'll bestow you with a friend.    [Exeunt.]

SCENE VII. *A Tent in the French Camp.* LEAR on a  
 bed asleep, soft music playing; Gentleman and others  
 attending

Enter CORDELIA, KENT, and Doctor

*Cordelia.* O thou good Kent, how shall I live and  
 work,  
 To match thy goodness ? My life will be too short,  
 And every measure fail me.

*Kent.* To be acknowledg'd, madam, is o'er-paid.

All my reports go with the modest truth,  
Nor more nor clipp'd, but so.

*Cordelia.* Be better suited ;  
These weeds are memories of those worser hours.  
I prithee, put them off.

*Kent.* Pardon, dear madam ;  
Yet to be known shortens my made intent.  
My boon I make it, that you know me not      10  
Till time and I think meet.

*Cordelia.* Then be 't so, my good lord. — How does  
the king ?

*Doctor.* Madam, sleeps still.

*Cordelia.* O you kind gods,  
Cure this great breach in his abused nature !  
The untun'd and jarring senses, O wind up  
Of this child-changed father !

*Doctor.* So please your majesty  
That we may wake the king ? he hath slept long.

*Cordelia.* Be govern'd by your knowledge, and pro-  
ceed

I' the sway of your own will. — Is he array'd ?      20

*Gentleman.* Ay, madam ; in the heaviness of sleep  
We put fresh garments on him.

*Doctor.* Be by, good madam, when we do awake him ;  
I doubt not of his temperance.

*Cordelia.* Very well.

*Doctor.* Please you, draw near. — Louder the music  
there !

*Cordelia.* O my dear father ! Restoration hang

Thy medicine on my lips, and let this kiss  
 Repair those violent harms that my two sisters  
 Have in thy reverence made !

*Kent.* Kind and dear princess !

*Cordelia.* Had you not been their father, these white flakes

30

Did challenge pity of them. Was this a face  
 To be oppos'd against the warring winds ?  
 To stand against the deep dread-bolted thunder ?  
 In the most terrible and nimble stroke  
 Of quick, cross lightning ? to watch — poor perdu ! —  
 With this thin helm ? Mine enemy's dog,  
 Though he had bit me, should have stood that night  
 Against my fire ; and wast thou fain, poor father,  
 To hovel thee with swine and rogues forlorn,  
 In short and musty straw ? Alack, alack !

40

'T is wonder that thy life and wits at once  
 Had not concluded all. — He wakes ; speak to him.

*Doctor.* Madam, do you ; 't is fittest.

*Cordelia.* How does my royal lord ? How fares your majesty ?

*Lear.* You do me wrong to take me out o' the grave.  
 Thou art a soul in bliss ; but I am bound  
 Upon a wheel of fire, that mine own tears  
 Do scald like molten lead.

*Cordelia.* Sir, do you know me ?

*Lear.* You are a spirit, I know ; when did you die ?

*Cordelia.* Still, still, far wide !

50

*Doctor.* He 's scarce awake ; let him alone awhile.

*Lear.* Where have I been? Where am I? Fair daylight?

I am mightily abus'd. I should e'en die with pity,  
To see another thus. I know not what to say.  
I will not swear these are my hands. Let 's see;  
I feel this pin prick. Would I were assur'd  
Of my condition!

*Cordelia.* O, look upon me, sir,  
And hold your hands in benediction o'er me.  
No, sir, you must not kneel.

*Lear.* Pray, do not mock me.  
I am a very foolish fond old man, 60  
Fourscore and upward, not an hour more nor less;  
And, to deal plainly,  
I fear I am not in my perfect mind.  
Methinks I should know you and know this man;  
Yet I am doubtful: for I am mainly ignorant  
What place this is, and all the skill I have  
Remembers not these garments, nor I know not  
Where I did lodge last night. Do not laugh at me;  
For, as I am a man, I think this lady  
To be my child Cordelia.

*Cordelia.* And so I am, I am! 70

*Lear.* Be your tears wet? yes, faith. I pray, weep  
not.

If you have poison for me, I will drink it.  
I know you do not love me, for your sisters  
Have, as I do remember, done me wrong;  
You have some cause, they have not.

*Cordelia.*

No cause, no cause !

*Lear.* Am I in France ?

*Kent.* In your own kingdom, sir.

*Lear.* Do not abuse me.

*Doctor.* Be comforted, good madam : the great rage,  
You see, is kill'd in him ; and yet 't is danger  
To make him even o'er the time he has lost.      80  
Desire him to go in ; trouble him no more  
Till further settling.

*Cordelia.* Will 't please your highness walk ?

*Lear.* You must bear with me. Pray you now,  
forget and forgive ; I am old and foolish.

[*Exeunt all but Kent and Gentleman.*]

*Gentleman.* Holds it true, sir, that the Duke of  
Cornwall was so slain ?

*Kent.* Most certain, sir.

*Gentleman.* Who is conductor of his people ?

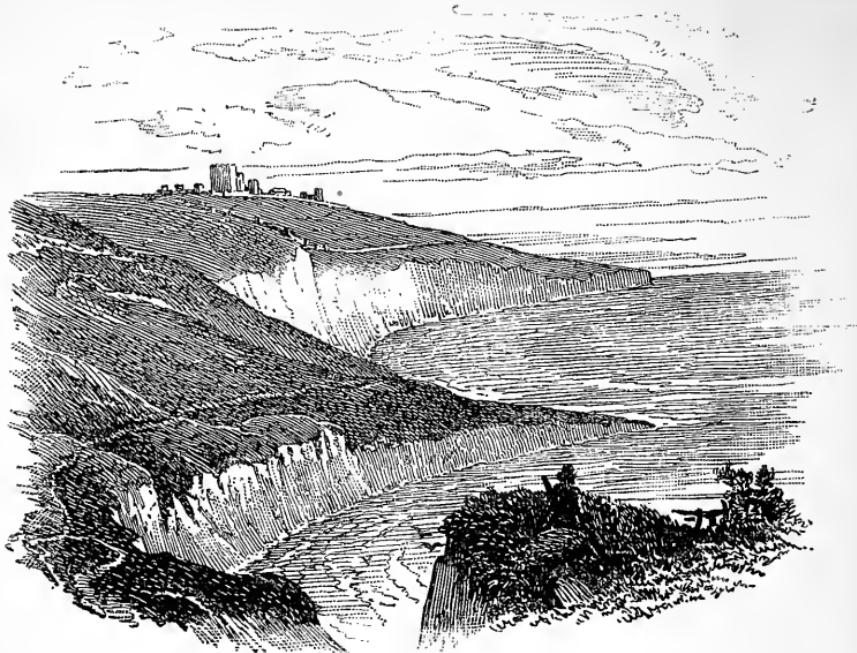
*Kent.* As 't is said, the bastard son of Gloster.      90

*Gentleman.* They say Edgar, his banished son, is  
with the Earl of Kent in Germany.

*Kent.* Report is changeable. 'T is time to look  
about ; the powers of the kingdom approach apace.

*Gentleman.* The arbitrement is like to be bloody.  
Fare you well, sir.      [Exit.]

*Kent.* My point and period will be thoroughly  
wrought,  
Or well or ill, as this day's battle 's fought.      [Exit.]



DOVER CASTLE

ACT V

SCENE I. *The British Camp, near Dover*

*Enter, with drum and colours, EDMUND, REGAN, Gentlemen, and Soldiers*

*Edmund.* Know of the duke if his last purpose hold,  
Or whether since he is advis'd by aught  
To change the course. He's full of alteration  
And self-reproving. Bring his constant pleasure.

[*To a Gentleman, who goes out.*

*Regan.* Our sister's man is certainly miscarried.

*Edmund.* 'T is to be doubted, madam.

*Regan.* Now, sweet lord,  
You know the goodness I intend upon you ;  
Tell me — but truly — but then speak the truth,  
Do you not love my sister ?

*Edmund.* In honour'd love.

*Regan.* But have you never found my brother's  
way  
To the forfended place ? 10

*Edmund.* That thought abuses you.

*Regan.* I am doubtful that you have been conjunct  
And bosom'd with her, as far as we call hers.

*Edmund.* No, by mine honour, madam.

*Regan.* I never shall endure her. Dear my lord,  
Be not familiar with her.

*Edmund.* Fear me not.—  
She and the duke her husband !

*Enter, with drum and colours, ALBANY, GONERIL, and  
Soldiers*

*Goneril.* [Aside] I had rather lose the battle than  
that sister  
Should loosen him and me.

*Albany.* Our very loving sister, well be-met. — 20  
Sir, this I hear : the king is come to his daughter,  
With others whom the rigour of our state  
Forc'd to cry out. Where I could not be honest,  
I never yet was valiant ; for this business,  
It toucheth us, as France invades our land,

Not bolds the king, with others, whom, I fear,  
Most just and heavy causes make oppose.

*Edmund.* Sir, you speak nobly.

*Regan.* Why is this reason'd?

*Goneril.* Combine together 'gainst the enemy;  
For these domestic and particular broils      30  
Are not the question here.

*Albany.* Let's then determine  
With the ancient of war on our proceeding.

*Edmund.* I shall attend you presently at your  
tent.

*Regan.* Sister, you'll go with us?

*Goneril.* No.

*Regan.* 'T is most convenient; pray you, go with  
us.

*Goneril.* [Aside] O, ho, I know the riddle! — I will  
go.

*As they are going out, enter EDGAR disguised*

*Edgar.* If e'er your grace had speech with man so  
poor,

Hear me one word.

*Albany.* I'll overtake you. — Speak.

[*Exeunt all but Albany and Edgar.*]

*Edgar.* Before you fight the battle, ope this letter. 40  
If you have victory, let the trumpet sound  
For him that brought it; wretched though I seem,  
I can produce a champion that will prove  
What is avouched there. If you miscarry,

Your business of the world hath so an end,  
And machination ceases. Fortune love you!

*Albany.* Stay till I have read the letter.

*Edgar.* I was forbid it.

When time shall serve, let but the herald cry,  
And I 'll appear again.

*Albany.* Why, fare thee well; I will o'erlook thy  
paper. [Exit Edgar.]

*Re-enter EDMUND*

*Edmund.* The enemy 's in view; draw up your  
powers.

Here is the guess of their true strength and forces  
By diligent discovery; but your haste  
Is now urg'd on you.

*Albany.* We will greet the time. [Exit.]

*Edmund.* To both these sisters have I sworn my  
love;

Each jealous of the other, as the stung  
Are of the adder. Which of them shall I take?  
Both? one? or neither? Neither can be enjoy'd,  
If both remain alive. To take the widow  
Exasperates, makes mad her sister Goneril; 60  
And hardly shall I carry out my side,  
Her husband being alive. Now then we 'll use  
His countenance for the battle; which being done,  
Let her who would be rid of him devise  
His speedy taking-off. As for the mercy  
Which he intends to Lear and to Cordelia,—

The battle done, and they within our power,  
Shall never see his pardon ; for my state  
Stands on me to defend, not to debate.

[Exit.]

SCENE II. *A Field between the two Camps*

*Alarum within. Enter, with drum and colours, LEAR, CORDELIA, and Soldiers, over the stage ; and exeunt*

*Enter EDGAR and GLOSTER*

*Edgar.* Here, father, take the shadow of this tree  
For your good host ; pray that the right may thrive.  
If ever I return to you again,  
I 'll bring you comfort.

*Gloster.* Grace go with you, sir !

[Exit Edgar.]

*Alarum and retreat within. Re-enter EDGAR*

*Edgar.* Away, old man, give me thy hand ; away !  
King Lear hath lost, he and his daughter ta'en.  
Give me thy hand ; come on.

*Gloster.* No further, sir ; a man may rot even here.

*Edgar.* What, in ill thoughts again ? Men must endure

Their going hence, even as their coming hither ;      10  
Ripeness is all.) Come on.

*Gloster.* And that 's true too.

[Exeunt.]

SCENE III. *The British Camp near Dover*

*Enter, in conquest, with drum and colours, EDMUND ; LEAR and CORDELIA, prisoners ; Captain, Soldiers, etc.*

*Edmund.* Some officers take them away ; good guard,  
Until their greater pleasures first be known  
That are to censure them.

*Cordelia.* We are not the first  
Who, with best meaning, have incur'd the worst.  
For thee, oppressed king, I am cast down ;  
Myself could else out-frown false fortune's frown.  
Shall we not see these daughters and these sisters ?

*Lear.* No, no, no, no ! Come, let 's away to  
prison ;  
We two alone will sing like birds i' the cage.  
When thou dost ask me blessing, I 'll kneel down      10  
And ask of thee forgiveness. So we 'll live,  
And pray, and sing, and tell old tales, and laugh  
At gilded butterflies, and hear poor rogues  
Talk of court news ; and we 'll talk with them too,  
Who loses and who wins, who 's in, who 's out,  
And take upon 's the mystery of things,  
As if we were God's spies ; and we 'll wear out,  
In a wall'd prison, packs and sects of great ones  
That ebb and flow by the moon. .

*Edmund.* Take them away.

*Lear.* Upon such sacrifices, my Cordelia,

The gods themselves throw incense. Have I caught thee?

He that parts us shall bring a brand from heaven,  
And fire us hence like foxes. Wipe thine eyes;  
The good-years shall devour them, flesh and fell,  
Ere they shall make us weep : we 'll see 'em starv'd first.  
Come. [Exeunt Lear and Cordelia, guarded.]

*Edmund.* Come hither, captain ; hark.

Take thou this note [giving a paper]; go follow them to prison.

One step I have advanc'd thee ; if thou dost  
As this instructs thee, thou dost make thy way      30  
To noble fortunes. Know thou this, that men  
Are as the time is ; to be tender-minded  
Does not become a sword. Thy great employment  
Will not bear question ; either say thou 'lt do 't  
Or thrive by other means.

*Captain.* I 'll do 't, my lord.

*Edmund.* About it ; and write happy when thou hast done.

Mark, — I say, instantly, and carry it so  
As I have set it down.

*Captain.* I cannot draw a cart, nor eat dried oats ; 39  
If 't be man's work, I 'll do 't. [Exit.]

*Flourish.* Enter ALBANY, GONERIL, REGAN, another Captain, and Soldiers

*Albany.* Sir, you have show'd to-day your valiant strain,

And fortune led you well ; you have the captives  
That were the opposites of this day's strife.  
I do require them of you, so to use them  
As we shall find their merits and our safety  
May equally determine.

*Edmund.* Sir, I thought it fit  
To send the old and miserable king  
To some retention and appointed guard ;  
Whose age had charms in it, whose title more,  
To pluck the common bosom on his side,      50  
And turn our impress'd lances in our eyes  
Which do command them. With him I sent the queen ;  
My reason all the same : and they are ready  
To-morrow, or at further space, to appear  
Where you shall hold your session. At this time  
We sweat and bleed ; the friend hath lost his friend,  
And the best quarrels, in the heat, are curs'd  
By those that feel their sharpness.  
The question of Cordelia and her father  
Requires a fitter place.

*Albany.* . . . . Sir, by your patience,      6a  
I hold you but a subject of this war,  
Not as a brother.

*Regan.* That 's as we list to grace him.  
Methinks our pleasure might have been demanded  
Ere you had spoke so far. He led our powers,  
Bore the commission of my place and person ;  
The which immediacy may well stand up,  
And call itself your brother.

*Goneril.* Not so hot;  
In his own grace he doth exalt himself  
More than in your addition.

*Regan.* In my rights,  
By me invested, he compeers the best. 70

*Albany.* That were the most, if he should husband  
you.

*Regan.* Jesters do oft prove prophets.

*Goneril.* Holla, holla !  
That eye that told you so look'd but a-squint.

*Regan.* Lady, I am not well; else I should answer  
From a full-flowing stomach.— General,  
Take thou my soldiers, prisoners, patrimony:  
Dispose of them, of me; the walls are thine.  
Witness the world, that I create thee here  
My lord and master.

*Goneril.* Mean you to enjoy him?

*Albany.* The let-alone lies not in your good will. 80

*Edmund.* Nor in thine, lord.

*Albany.* Half-blooded fellow, yes.

*Regan.* [To *Edmund*] Let the drum strike, and prove  
my title thine.

*Albany.* Stay yet; hear reason.— Edmund, I arrest  
thee

On capital treason; and, in thy arrest,  
This gilded serpent [*pointing to Goneril*].— For your  
claim, fair sister,  
I bar it in the interest of my wife;  
'T is she is sub-contracted to this lord,

And I, her husband, contradict your bans.  
If you will marry, make your loves to me ;  
My lady is bespoke.

*Goneril.* An interlude ! 90

*Albany.* Thou art arm'd, Gloster ; let the trumpet  
sound.

If none appear to prove upon thy person  
Thy heinous, manifest, and many treasons,  
There is my pledge [*throwing down a glove*]. I 'll prove  
it on thy heart,

Ere I taste bread, thou art in nothing less  
Than I have here proclaim'd thee.

*Regan.* Sick, O, sick !

*Goneril.* [Aside] If not, I 'll ne'er trust medicine.

*Edmund.* [Throwing down a glove] There 's my ex-  
change. What in the world he is  
That names me traitor, villain-like he lies.  
Call by thy trumpet ; he that dares approach,  
On him, on you, — who not ? — I will maintain  
My truth and honour firmly.

*Albany.* A herald, ho !

*Edmund.* A herald, ho, a herald !

*Albany.* Trust to thy single virtue ; for thy sol-  
diers,

All levied in my name, have in my name  
Took their discharge.

*Regan.* My sickness grows upon me.

*Albany.* She is not well. — Convey her to my tent. —  
[Exit Regan, led.]

*Enter a Herald*

Come hither, herald. — Let the trumpet sound, —  
And read out this.

109

*Captain.* Sound, trumpet ! [A trumpet sounds.]

*Herald.* [Reads] ‘If any man of quality or degree  
within the lists of the army will maintain upon Edmund,  
supposed Earl of Gloster, that he is a manifold  
traitor, let him appear by the third sound of the trum-  
pet; he is bold in his defence.’

*Edmund.* Sound ! [First trumpet.]

*Herald.* Again ! [Second trumpet.]

*Herald.* Again ! [Third trumpet.]

[Trumpet answers within.]

*Enter EDGAR, at the third sound, armed, with a trumpet  
before him*

*Albany.* Ask him his purposes, why he appears  
Upon this call o’ the trumpet.

*Herald.* What are you ? 120  
Your name, your quality ? and why you answer  
This present summons ?

*Edgar.* Know, my name is lost,  
By treason’s tooth bare-gnawn and canker-bit;  
Yet am I noble as the adversary  
I come to cope.

*Albany.* Which is that adversary ?

*Edgar.* What’s he that speaks for Edmund Earl of  
Gloster ?

*Edmund.* Himself ; what say'st thou to him ?

*Edgar.* Draw thy sword,

That, if my speech offend a noble heart,

Thy arm may do thee justice ; here is mine.

Behold, it is the privilege of mine honours,

130

My oath, and my profession. I protest,—

Maugre thy strength, place, youth, and eminence,

Despite thy victor sword and fire-new fortune,

Thy valour and thy heart,— thou art a traitor,

False to thy gods, thy brother, and thy father,

Conspirant 'gainst this high illustrious prince,

And, from the extremest upward of thy head

To the descent and dust below thy foot,

A most toad-spotted traitor. Say thou 'No,'

This sword, this arm, and my best spirits are bent

140

To prove upon thy heart, whereto I speak,

Thou liest.

*Edmund.* In wisdom I should ask thy name ;  
But, since thy outside looks so fair and warlike,  
And that thy tongue some say of breeding breathes,  
What safe and nicely I might well delay  
By rule of knighthood, I disdain and spurn.

Back do I toss these treasons to thy head,

With the hell-hated lie o'erwhelm thy heart ;

Which, for they yet glance by and scarcely bruise,

150

This sword of mine shall give them instant way,

Where they shall rest for ever.— Trumpets, speak !

[Alarums. They fight. Edmund falls.

*Albany.* Save him, save him !

*Goneril.* This is practice, Gloster ;  
 By the law of arms thou wast not bound to answer  
 An unknown opposite : thou art not vanquish'd,  
 But cozen'd and beguil'd.

*Albany.* Shut your mouth, dame,  
 Or with this paper shall I stop it.— Hold, sir ;  
 Thou worse than any name, read thine own evil.—  
 No tearing, lady ; I perceive you know it.

[*Gives the letter to Edmund.*

*Goneril.* Say, if I do, the laws are mine, not thine.  
 Who can arraign me for 't? [Exit.

*Albany.* Most monstrous ! O !— 161  
 Know'st thou this paper ?

*Edmund.* Ask me not what I know.

*Albany.* Go after her : she 's desperate ; govern her.

*Edmund.* What you have charg'd me with, that have  
 I done ;

And more, much more : the time will bring it out.  
 'T is past, and so am I.— But what art thou  
 That hast this fortune on me ? If thou 'rt noble,  
 I do forgive thee.

*Edgar.* Let 's exchange charity.

I am no less in blood than thou art, Edmund ;  
 If more, the more thou hast wrong'd me.

My name is Edgar, and thy father's son.  
 The gods are just, and of our pleasant vices  
 Make instruments to plague us.

The dark and vicious place where thee he got  
 Cost him his eyes.

*Edmund.* Thou hast spoken right, 't is true :  
The wheel is come full circle ; I am here.

*Albany.* Methought thy very gait did prophesy  
A royal nobleness. I must embrace thee ;  
Let sorrow split my heart if ever I  
Did hate thee or thy father !

*Edgar.* Worthy prince, I know 't.

*Albany.* Where have you hid yourself ? 181  
How have you known the miseries of your father ?

*Edgar.* By nursing them, my lord. List a brief tale ;  
And when 't is told, O that my heart would burst !  
The bloody proclamation to escape,  
That follow'd me so near, — O, our lives' sweetness !  
That we the pain of death would hourly die  
Rather than die at once ! — taught me to shift  
Into a madman's rags, to assume a semblance  
That very dogs disdain'd ; and in this habit 190  
Met I my father with his bleeding rings,  
Their precious stones new lost, became his guide,  
Led him, begg'd for him, sav'd him from despair ;  
Never, — O fault ! — reveal'd myself unto him,  
Until some half-hour past, when I was arm'd.  
Not sure, though hoping, of this good success,  
I ask'd his blessing, and from first to last  
Told him my pilgrimage ; but his flaw'd heart, —  
Alack, too weak the conflict to support ! —  
'Twixt two extremes of passion, joy and grief, 200  
Burst smilingly.

*Edmund.* This speech of yours hath mov'd me,

And shall perchance do good. But speak you on;  
You look as you had something more to say.

*Albany.* If there be more, more woful, hold it in;  
For I am almost ready to dissolve,  
Hearing of this.

*Edgar.* This would have seem'd a period  
To such as love not sorrow ; but another,  
To amplify too much, would make much more,  
And top extremity.

Whilst I was big in clamour there came in a man  
Who, having seen me in my worst estate,  
Shunn'd my abhor'r'd society ; but then, finding  
Who 't was that so endur'd, with his strong arms  
He fasten'd on my neck, and bellow'd out  
As he 'd burst heaven, threw him on my father,  
Told the most piteous tale of Lear and him  
That ever ear receiv'd ; which in recounting  
His grief grew puissant, and the strings of life  
Began to crack. Twice then the trumpets sounded,  
And there I left him tranc'd.

*Albany.* But who was this? 220

*Edgar.* Kent, sir, the banish'd Kent; who in disguise  
Follow'd his enemy king, and did him service  
Improper for a slave.

*Enter a Gentleman with a bloody knife*

*Gentleman.* Help, help, O, help !

*Edgar.* What kind of help?

*Albany.* Speak, man.

*Edgar.* What means that bloody knife?

*Gentleman.* 'T is hot, it smokes!

It came even from the heart of — O, she's dead!

*Albany.* Who dead? speak, man.

*Gentleman.* Your lady, sir, your lady! and her sister  
By her is poison'd; she confesses it.

*Edmund.* I was contracted to them both; all three  
Now marry in an instant.

*Edgar.* Here comes Kent. 231

*Albany.* Produce the bodies, be they alive or dead.  
This judgment of the heavens, that makes us tremble,  
Touches us not with pity.— [Exit Gentleman.]

*Enter KENT*

O, is this he?  
The time will not allow the compliment  
Which very manners urges.

*Kent.* I am come  
To bid my king and master aye good night.  
Is he not here?

*Albany.* Great thing of us forgot! —  
Speak, Edmund, where 's the king? and where 's Cordelia? —

See'st thou this object, Kent?

240

[*The bodies of Goneril and Regan are brought in.*

*Kent.* Alack, why thus?

*Edmund.* Yet Edmund was belov'd.  
The one the other poison'd for my sake,  
And after slew herself.

*Albany.* Even so.—Cover their faces.

*Edmund.* I pant for life; some good I mean to do,  
Despite of mine own nature.—Quickly send,  
Be brief in it, to the castle! for my writ  
Is on the life of Lear and on Cordelia.  
Nay, send in time!

*Albany.* Run, run, O, run!

*Edgar.* To who, my lord?—Who has the office?  
send

250

Thy token of reprieve.

*Edmund.* Well thought on; take my sword,  
Give it the captain.

*Albany.* Haste thee, for thy life!

[*Exit Edgar.*

*Edmund.* He hath commission from thy wife and me  
To hang Cordelia in the prison, and  
To lay the blame upon her own despair,  
That she fordid herself.

*Albany.* The gods defend her!—Bear him hence  
awhile.

[*Edmund is borne off.*

*Re-enter LEAR, with CORDELIA dead in his arms;*  
*EDGAR, Captain, and others following*

*Lear.* Howl, howl, howl, howl! O, you are men of  
stones!

Had I your tongues and eyes, I'd use them so  
That heaven's vault should crack. She's gone for  
ever!

260

I know when one is dead, and when one lives.

She 's dead as earth. Lend me a looking-glass ;  
If that her breath will mist or stain the stone,  
Why, then she lives.

*Kent.* Is this the promis'd end ?

*Edgar.* Or image of that horror ?

*Albany.* Fall and cease !

*Lear.* This feather stirs ! she lives ! if it be so,  
It is a chance which does redeem all sorrows  
That ever I have felt.

*Kent.* O my good master !

*Lear.* Prithee, away !

*Edgar.* 'T is noble Kent, your friend.

*Lear.* A plague upon you, murtherers, traitors, all ! 271  
I might have sav'd her ! now she 's gone for ever ! —  
Cordelia, Cordelia ! stay a little. Ha !  
What is 't thou say'st ? — (Her voice was ever soft,  
Gentle and low, an excellent thing in woman.) —  
I kill'd the slave that was a-hanging thee.

*Captain.* 'T is true, my lords, he did.

*Lear.* Did I not, fellows ?  
I have seen the day, with my good biting falchion  
I would have made them skip. I am old now,  
And these same crosses spoil me. — Who are you ? 280  
Mine eyes are not o' the best ; I 'll tell you straight.

*Kent.* If Fortune brag of two she lov'd and hated,  
One of them ye behold.

*Lear.* This is a dull sight. — Are you not Kent ?

*Kent.* The same,  
Your servant Kent. Where is your servant Caius ?

*Lear.* He 's a good fellow, I can tell you that ;  
He 'll strike, and quickly too. He 's dead and rotten.

*Kent.* No, my good lord ; I am the very man —

*Lear.* I 'll see that straight.

*Kent.* That from your first of difference and decay  
Have follow'd your sad steps —

*Lear.* You are welcome hither.

*Kent.* Nor no man else ; all 's cheerless, dark, and  
deadly.

292

Your eldest daughters have fordone themselves,  
And desperately are dead.

*Lear.* Ay, so I think.

*Albany.* He knows not what he says, and vain it is  
That we present us to him.

*Edgar.* Very bootless.

*Enter a Captain*

*Captain.* Edmund is dead, my lord.

*Albany.* That 's but a trifle here. —  
You lords and noble friends, know our intent.  
What comfort to this great decay may come  
Shall be applied : for us, we will resign,  
During the life of this old majesty,  
To him our absolute power ; — [To Edgar and Kent]  
you, to your rights,  
With boot, and such addition as your honours  
Have more than merited. All friends shall taste  
The wages of their virtue, and all foes  
The cup of their deservings. — O, see, see !

300

*Lear.* And my poor fool is hang'd ! No, no, no life !  
Why should a dog, a horse, a rat, have life,  
And thou no breath at all ? Thou 'lt come no more,  
Never, never, never, never, never ! — 310  
Pray you, undo this button ; thank you, sir.—  
Do you see this ? Look on her, — look, — her lips, —  
Look there, look there ! [Dies.]

*Edgar.* He faints ! — My lord, my lord !

*Kent.* Break, heart ; I prithee, break !

*Edgar.* Look up, my lord.

*Kent.* Vex not his ghost. O, let him pass ! He hates  
him

That would upon the rack of this tough world  
Stretch him out longer. [

*Edgar.* He is gone, indeed.

*Kent.* The wonder is he hath endur'd so long ;  
He but usurp'd his life.

*Albany.* Bear them from hence. — Our present busi-  
ness 320

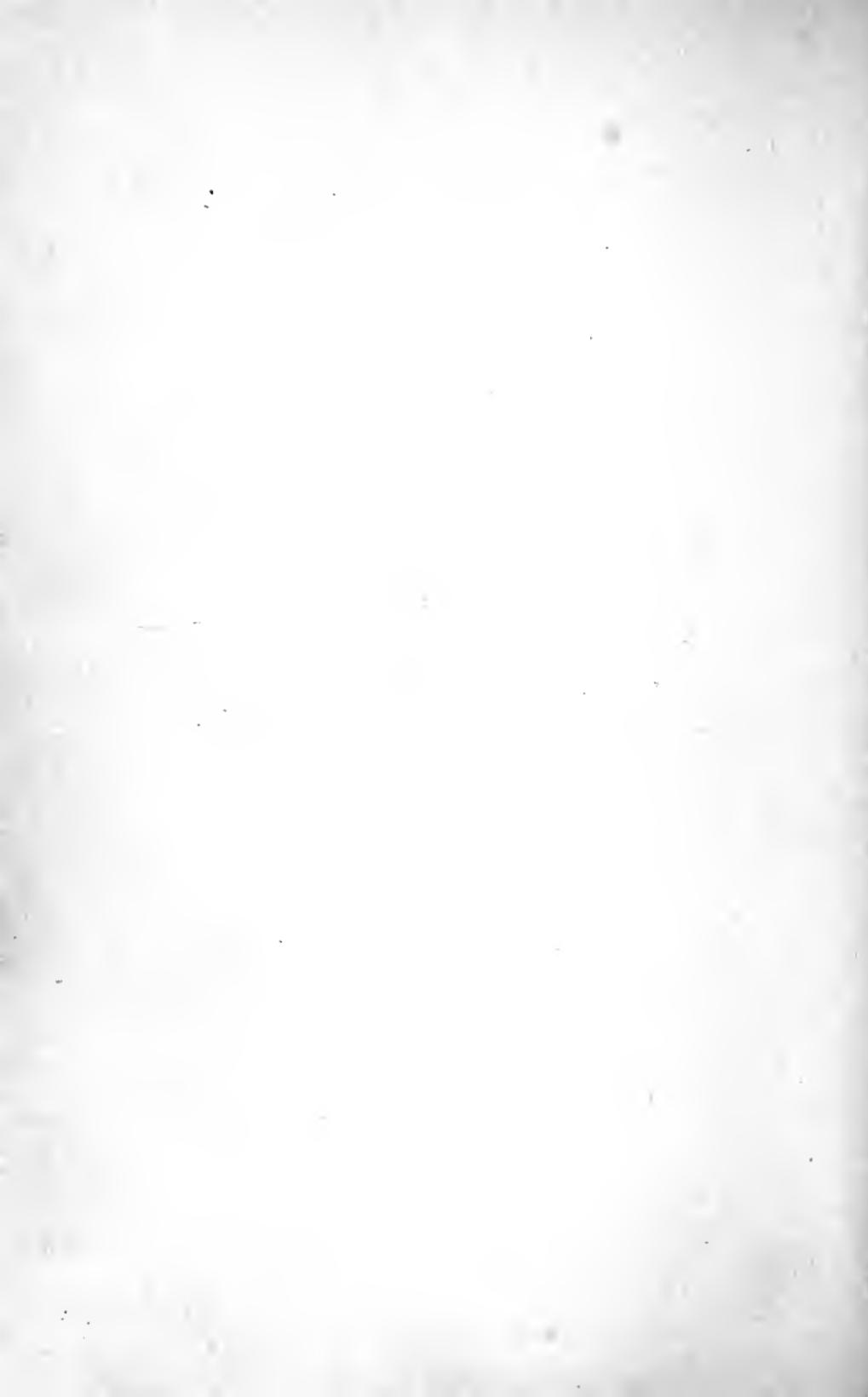
Is general woe. — [To *Kent* and *Edgar*] Friends of my  
soul, you twain

Rule in this realm, and the gor'd state sustain.

*Kent.* I have a journey, sir, shortly to go ;  
My master calls me, I must not say no.

*Albany.* The weight of this sad time we must obey,  
Speak what we feel, not what we ought to say.  
The oldest hath borne most ; we that are young  
Shall never see so much, nor live so long.

[*Exeunt, with a dead march.*



## NOTES





NORMAN GATEWAY — DOVER CASTLE

## NOTES

### INTRODUCTION

THE METRE OF THE PLAY.—It should be understood at the outset that *metre*, or the mechanism of verse, is something altogether distinct from the *music* of verse. The one is matter of rule, the other of taste and feeling. Music is not an absolute necessity of verse; the metrical form is a necessity, being that which constitutes the verse.

The plays of Shakespeare (with the exception of rhymed passages, and of occasional songs and interludes) are all in unrhymed or *blank* verse; and the normal form of this blank verse is illustrated by i. i. 54 of the present play: “As much as child e'er lov'd or father found.”

This line, it will be seen, consists of ten syllables, with the even syllables (2d, 4th, 6th, 8th, and 10th) accented, the odd syllables (1st, 3d, etc.) being unaccented. Theoretically, it is made up of

five feet of two syllables each, with the accent on the second syllable. Such a foot is called an *iambus* (plural, *iambuses*, or the Latin *iambi*), and the form of verse is called *iambic*.

This fundamental law of Shakespeare's verse is subject to certain modifications, the most important of which are as follows:—

1. After the tenth syllable an unaccented syllable (or even two such syllables) may be added, forming what is sometimes called a *female* line; as in i. i. 55: "A love that makes breath poor and speech unable." The rhythm is complete with the second syllable of *unable*, the third being an extra eleventh syllable. In i. i. 37 ("And you, our no less loving son of Albany") we have two extra syllables, the rhythm being complete with the first syllable of *Albany*.

2. The accent in any part of the verse may be shifted from an even to an odd syllable; as in i. i. 46: "Which of you shall we say doth love us most?" and 51: "Dearer than eyesight, space, and liberty." In both lines the accent is shifted from the second to the first syllable. This change occurs very rarely in the tenth syllable, and seldom in the fourth; and it is not allowable in two successive accented syllables.

3. An extra unaccented syllable may occur in any part of the line; as in i. i. 39, 59, and 60. In 39 the second syllable of *several* is superfluous; in 59 the second syllable of *shadowy*; and in 60 that of *plenteous*. In line 64 (a female line) the word *am* is superfluous.

4. Any unaccented syllable, occurring in an even place immediately before or after an even syllable which is properly accented, is reckoned as accented for the purposes of the verse; as, for instance, in lines 51 and 70. In 51 the last syllable of *liberty*, and in 70 that of *felicitate*, are metrically equivalent to accented syllables; and so with the fourth syllable of *hereditary* in 74 and of *validity* in 76 (both being female lines), and the third of *Burgundy* in 79.

5. In many instances in Shakespeare words must be *lengthened* in order to fill out the rhythm:—

(a) In a large class of words in which *e* or *i* is followed by

another vowel, the *e* or *i* is made a separate syllable; as *ocean*, *opinion*, *soldier*, *patience*, *partial*, *marriage*, etc. For instance, in this play, iv. 5. 3 ("Your sister is the better soldier") appears to have only nine syllables, but *soldier* is a trisyllable; and the same is true of *gorgeous* in ii. 4. 266: "If only to go warm were *gorgeous*." This lengthening occurs most frequently at the end of the line, but there are few instances of it in *Lear*.

(b) Many monosyllables ending in *r*, *re*, *rs*, *res*, preceded by a long vowel or diphthong, are often made dissyllables; as *fare*, *fear*, *dear*, *fire*, *hair*, *hour*, *more* (see on i. 4. 347 and v. 3. 170), *your*, etc. In iii. 2. 15 ("Nor rain, wind, thunder, fire, are my daughters") *fire* is a dissyllable. If the word is repeated in a verse it is often both monosyllable and dissyllable; as in *M. of V.* iii. 2. 20: "And so, though yours, not yours. Prove it so," where either *yours* (preferably the first) is a dissyllable, the other being a monosyllable. In *J. C.* iii. 1. 172: "As fire drives out fire, so pity, pity," the first *fire* is a dissyllable.

(c) Words containing *l* or *r*, preceded by another consonant, are often pronounced as if a vowel came between the consonants; as in *T. of S.* ii. 1. 158: "While she did call me rascal fiddler" [fidd(e)ler]; *All's Well*, iii. 5. 43: "If you will tarry, holy pilgrim" [pilg(e)rim]; *C. of E.* v. 1. 360: "These are the parents of these children" (childe<sup>ren</sup>, the original form of the word); *W. T.* iv. 4. 76: "Grace and remembrance [rememb(e)rance] be to you both!" etc.

(d) Monosyllabic exclamations (*ay*, *O*, *yea*, *nay*, *hail*, etc.) and monosyllables otherwise emphasized are similarly lengthened; also certain longer words; as *commandement* in the present play (iv. 1. 442); *safety* (trisyllable) in *Ham.* i. 3. 21; *business* (trisyllable, as originally pronounced) in *J. C.* iv. 1. 22: "To groan and sweat under the business" (so in several other passages); and other words mentioned in the notes to the plays in which they occur.

6. Words are also contracted for metrical reasons, like plurals and possessives ending in a sibilant, as *balance*, *horse* (for *horses*

and *horse's*), *princess*, *sense*, *marriage* (plural and possessive), *image* (see note on ii. 4. 87), etc. So with many adjectives in the superlative (like *cold'st* in i. 1. 249, *stern'st*, *kind'st*, *secret'st*, etc.), and certain other words.

7. The accent of words is also varied in many instances for metrical reasons. Thus we find both *révenue* and *revénue* in the first scene of the *M. N. D.* (lines 6 and 158), *cónfine* (noun) and *confine* (see note on ii. 4. 145), *máture* (see on iv. 6. 258) and *mature*, *pursüe* and *pursüe*, *distinct* and *distinct*, etc.

These instances of variable accent must not be confounded with those in which words were uniformly accented differently in the time of Shakespeare; like *aspéct* (see on ii. 2. 108), *impórtune*, *sepúlchre* (verb; see on ii. 4. 129), *perséver* (never *persevére*), *perséverance*, *rheúmatic*, etc.

8. *Alexandrines*, or verses of twelve syllables, with six accents, occur here and there in the plays. They must not be confounded with female lines with two extra syllables (see on 1 above) or with other lines in which two extra unaccented syllables may occur.

9. *Incomplete* verses, of one or more syllables, are scattered through the plays. See i. 1. 49, 99, 101, 102, etc.

10. *Doggerel* measure is used in the very earliest comedies (*L. L. L.* and *C. of E.* in particular) in the mouths of comic characters, but nowhere else in those plays, and never anywhere in plays written after 1598.

11. *Rhyme* occurs frequently in the early plays, but diminishes with comparative regularity from that period until the latest. Thus, in *L. L. L.* there are about 1100 rhyming verses (about one-third of the whole number), in the *M. N. D.* about 900, in *Richard II.* and *R. and J.* about 500 each, while in *Cor.* and *A. and C.* there are only about 40 each, in the *Temp.* only two, and in the *W. T.* none at all, except in the chorus introducing act iv. Songs, interludes, and other matter not in ten-syllable measure are not included in this enumeration. In the present play, out of some 2200 ten-syllable verses, only about seventy are in rhyme.

Alternate rhymes are found only in the plays written before 1599 or 1600. In the *M. of V.* there are only four lines at the end of iii. 2. In *Much Ado* and *A. Y. L.*, we also find a few lines, but none at all in this and subsequent plays.

Rhymed couplets, or "rhyme-tags" are often found at the end of scenes; as in 9 of the 26 scenes of the present play. In *Ham.*, 14 out of 20 scenes, and in *Macb.*, 21 out of 28, have such "tags;" but in the latest plays they are not so frequent. The *Temp.*, for instance, has but one, and the *W. T.* none.

12. In this edition of Shakespeare, the final -*ed* of past tenses and participles *in verse* is printed -'d when the word is to be pronounced in the ordinary way; as in *answer'd*, line 43, and *lov'd*, line 54, of the first scene. But when the metre requires that the -*ed* be made a separate syllable, the *e* is retained; as in *not-to-be-endured*, i. 4. 209, where *endured* is a trisyllable. The only variation from this rule is in verbs like *cry*, *die*, *sue*, etc., the -*ed* of which is very rarely, if ever, made a separate syllable.

SHAKESPEARE'S USE OF VERSE AND PROSE IN THE PLAYS.—This is a subject to which the critics have given very little attention, but it is an interesting study. In *Lear* we find scenes entirely in verse or in prose, and others in which the two are mixed. In general, we may say that verse is used for what is distinctly poetical, and prose for what is not poetical. The distinction, however, is not so clearly marked in the earlier as in the later plays. The second scene of the *M. of V.*, for instance, is in prose, because Portia and Nerissa are talking about the suitors in a familiar and playful way; but in the *T. G. of V.*, where Julia and Lucetta are discussing the suitors of the former in much the same fashion, the scene is in verse. Dowden, commenting on *Rich. II.*, remarks: "Had Shakespeare written the play a few years later, we may be certain that the gardener and his servants (iii. 4) would not have uttered stately speeches in verse, but would have spoken homely prose, and that humour would have mingled with the pathos of the scene. The same remark may be made with reference to the sub-

sequent scene (v. 5) in which his groom visits the dethroned king in the Tower." Comic characters and those in low life generally speak in prose in the later plays, as Dowden intimates, but in the very earliest ones doggerel verse is much used instead. See on 11 above.

The change from prose to verse is well illustrated in the third scene of the *M. of V.* It begins with plain prosaic talk about a business matter; but when Antonio enters, it rises at once to the higher level of poetry. The sight of Antonio reminds Shylock of his hatred of the Merchant, and the passion expresses itself in verse, the vernacular tongue of poetry. We have a similar change in the first scene of *J. C.*, where, after the quibbling "chaff" of the mechanics about their trades, the mention of Pompey reminds the Tribune of their plebeian fickleness, and his scorn and indignation flame out in most eloquent verse.

The reasons for the choice of prose or verse are not always so clear as in these instances. We are seldom puzzled to explain the prose, but not unfrequently we meet with verse where we might expect prose. As Professor Corson remarks (*Introduction to Shakespeare*, 1889), "Shakespeare adopted verse as the general tenor of his language, and therefore expressed much in verse that is within the capabilities of prose; in other words, his verse constantly encroaches upon the domain of prose, but his prose can never be said to encroach upon the domain of verse." If in rare instances we think we find exceptions to this latter statement, and prose actually seems to usurp the place of verse, I believe that careful study of the passage will prove the supposed exception to be apparent rather than real.

SOME BOOKS FOR TEACHERS AND STUDENTS.—A few out of the many books that might be commended to the teacher and the critical student are the following: Halliwell-Phillipps's *Outlines of the Life of Shakespeare* (7th ed. 1887); Sidney Lee's *Life of Shakespeare* (1898; for ordinary students the abridged ed. of 1899 is preferable); Schmidt's *Shakespeare Lexicon* (3d ed. 1902); Little-

dale's ed. of Dyce's *Glossary* (1902); Bartlett's *Concordance to Shakespeare* (1895); Abbott's *Shakespearian Grammar* (1873); Furness's "New Variorum" ed. of *Lear* (1880; encyclopædic and exhaustive); Dowden's *Shakspeare: His Mind and Art* (American ed. 1881); Hudson's *Life, Art, and Characters of Shakespeare* (revised ed. 1882); Mrs. Jameson's *Characteristics of Women* (several eds.; some with the title, *Shakespeare Heroines*); Ten Brink's *Five Lectures on Shakespeare* (1895); Boas's *Shakespeare and His Predecessors* (1895); Dyer's *Folk-lore of Shakespeare* (American ed. 1884); Gervinus's *Shakespeare Commentaries* (Bunnett's translation, 1875); Wordsworth's *Shakespeare's Knowledge of the Bible* (3d ed. 1880); Elson's *Shakespeare in Music* (1901).

Some of the above books will be useful to all readers who are interested in special subjects or in general criticism of Shakespeare. Among those which are better suited to the needs of ordinary readers and students, the following may be mentioned: Mabie's *William Shakespeare: Poet, Dramatist, and Man* (1900); Phin's *Cyclopædia and Glossary of Shakespeare* (1902; more compact and cheaper than Dyce); Dowden's *Shakspeare Primer* (1877; small but invaluable); Rolfe's *Shakespeare the Boy* (1896; treating of the home and school life, the games and sports, the manners, customs, and folk-lore of the poet's time); Guerber's *Myths of Greece and Rome* (for young students who may need information on mythological allusions not explained in the notes).

Black's *Judith Shakespeare* (1884; a novel, but a careful study of the scene and the time) is a book that I always commend to young people, and their elders will also enjoy it. The Lambs' *Tales from Shakespeare* is a classic for beginners in the study of the dramatist; and in Rolfe's ed. the plan of the authors is carried out in the Notes by copious illustrative quotations from the plays. Mrs. Cowden-Clarke's *Girlhood of Shakespeare's Heroines* (several eds.) will particularly interest girls; and both girls and boys will find Bennett's *Master Skylark* (1897) and Imogen Clark's *Will Shakespeare's Little Lad* (1897) equally entertaining and instructive.

H. Snowden Ward's *Shakespeare's Town and Times* (1896) and John Leyland's *Shakespeare Country* (1900) are copiously illustrated books (yet inexpensive) which may be particularly commended for school libraries.

ABBREVIATIONS IN THE NOTES.—The abbreviations of the names of Shakespeare's plays will be readily understood; as *T. N.* for *Twelfth Night*, *Cor.* for *Coriolanus*, *3 Hen. VI.* for *The Third Part of King Henry the Sixth*, etc. *P. P.* refers to *The Passionate Pilgrim*; *V. and A.* to *Venus and Adonis*; *L. C.* to *Lover's Complaint*; and *Sonn.* to the *Sonnets*.

Other abbreviations that hardly need explanation are *Cf.* (*confer*, compare), *Fol.* (following), *Id.* (*idem*, the same), and *Prol.* (prologue). The numbers of the lines in the references (except for the present play) are those of the "Globe" edition (the cheapest and best edition of *Shakespeare* in one compact volume), which is now generally accepted as the standard for line-numbers in works of reference (Schmidt's *Lexicon*, Abbott's *Grammar*, Dowden's *Primer*, the publications of the New Shakspere Society, etc.).

THE STORIES OF THE PLAY AS TOLD BY HOLINSHED AND SIDNEY.—The story of Lear and his daughters as told by Holinshed (ed. 1574) is as follows:<sup>1</sup>—

"Leir the sonne of Baldud, was admitted ruler ouer the Britaines, in the yeere of the world 3105, at what time Ioas raigned as yet in Iuda. This Leir was a prince of right noble demeanor, gouerning his land and subiects in great wealth. He made the towne of Caerlier nowe called Leicester, which standeth vpon the riuier of Sore. It is written that he had by his wife three daughters without other issue, whose names were Gonorilla, Regan, and Cordeilla, which daughters he greatly loued, but specially Cordeilla the yoongest farre aboue the two elder. When this Leir therefore was come to great yeeres, & began to waxe vnweldie through age, he thought to vnderstand the affections of his daughters towards

<sup>1</sup> See Furness, p. 384 fol.

him, and preferre hir whome he best loued, to the succession ouer the kingdome. Whervpon he first asked Gonorilla the eldest, how well shee loued him: who calling hir gods to record, protested, that she loued him more than hir owne life, which by right and reason shoulde be most deere vnto hir. With which answer the father being well pleased, turned to the second, and demanded of hir how well she loued him: who answered (confirming hir saiengs with great othes) that she loued him more than toungh could expresse, and farre aboue all other creatures of the world.

"Then called he his yoongest daughter Cordeilla before him, and asked of hir what account she made of him: vnto whomē she made this answer as followeth: Knowing the great loue and fatherlie zeale that you haue always borne towards me, (for the which I maie not answe you otherwise than I thinke, and as my conscience leadeth me) I protest vnto you, that I haue loued you euer, and will continuallie (while I liue) loue you as my naturall father. And if you would more vnderstand of the loue that I beare you, assertaine your selfe, that so much as you haue, so much you are worth, and so much I loue you, and no more. The father being nothing content with this answer, married his two eldest daughters, the one vnto Henninus, the Duke of Cornewal, and the other vnto Maglanus, the Duke of Albania, betwixt whome he willed and ordeined that his land should be deuided after his death, and the one halfe thereof immediateli should be assigned to them in hand: but for the third daughter Cordeilla he reserued nothing.

"Neuertheles it fortuned that one of the princes of Gallia (which now is called France) whose name was Aganippus, hearing of the beautie, womanhood, and good conditions of the said Cordeilla, desired to haue hir in mariage, and sent ouer to hir father, requiring that he myghte haue hir to wife: to whome answe was made, that he might haue his daughter, but as for anie dower he could haue none, for all was promised and assured to hir other sisters alreadie. Aganippus notwithstanding this answer of deniall to

receiue anie thing by way of dower with Cordeilla, tooke hir to wife, onlie moued thereto (I saie) for respect of hir person and amiable vertues. This Aganippus was one of the twelue kings that ruled Gallia in those daies, as in the Brittish historie it is recorded. But to proceed.

“ After that Leir was fallen into age, the two dukes that had married his two eldest daughters, thinking long yer the gouernment of the land did come to their hands, arose against him in armour, and reft from him the gouernance of the land, vpon conditions to be continued for terme of life: by the which he was put to his portion, that is, to liue after a rate assigned to him for the maintenance of his estate, which in processe of time was diminished as well by Maglanus as by Henninus. But the greatest grieve that Leir tooke, was to see the vnkindnesse of his daughters, which seemed to thinke that all was too much which their father had, the same being neuer so little: in so much, that going from the one to the other, he was brought to that miserie, that scarslie they would allow him one seruaunt to waite vpon him.

“ In the end, such was the vnkindnesse, or (as I maie saie) the vnnaturalnesse which he found in his two daughters, notwithstanding their faire and pleasant words vttered in time past, that being constreined of necessitie, he fled the land, and sailed into Gallia, there to seeke some comfort of his youngest daughter Cordeilla whom before time he hated. The ladie Cordeilla hearing that he was arriued in poore estate, she first sent to him privilie a certeine summe of monie to apparell himselfe withall, and to reteine a cer-tein number of seruants that might attende vpon him in honorable wise, as apperteined to the estate which he had borne: and then so accompanied, she appointed him to come to the court, which he did, and was so ioifullie, honorablie, and louinglie receiued, both by his sonne in law Aganippus, and also by his daughter Cordeilla, that his hart was greatlie comforted; for he was no lesse honored, than if he had beene king of the whole countrie himselfe.

“ Now when he had informed his son in law and his daughter in

what sort he had beene vsed by his other daughters, Aganippus caused a mightie armie to be put in readinesse, and likewise a greate nauie of ships to be rigged, to passe ouer into Britaine with Leir his father in law, to see him againe restored to his kingdome. It was accorded, that Cordeilla should also go with him to take possession of the land, the which he promised to leauue vnto hir, as the rightfull inheritour after his decesse, notwithstanding any former grant made to hir sisters or to their husbands in anie maner of wise.

“Herevpon, when this armie and nauie of ships were readie, Leir and his daughter Cordeilla with hir husband tooke the sea, and arriuing in Britaine, fought with their enimies, and discomfited them in battell, in which Maglanus and Henninus were slaine : and then was Leir restored to his kingdome, which he ruled after this by the space of two yeeres, and then died, fortie yeeres after he first began to reigne. His bodie was buried at Leicester in a vaut vnder the chanell of the riuier of Sore beneath the towne.

“Cordeilla the yoongest daughter of Leir was admitted Q. and supreme gouernessee of Britaine, in the yeere of the world 3155, before the bylding of Rome 54, Uzia was then reigning in Juda, and Jeroboam ouer Israell. This Cordeilla after hir father’s deceasse ruled the land of Britaine right worthilie during the space of fие yeeres, in which meane time her husband died, and then about the end of those fие yeeres, hir two nephewes Margan and Cunedag, sonnes to hir aforesaid sisters, disdaining to be vnder the gouernment of a woman, leuied warre against hir, and destroied a great part of the land, and finallie tooke hir prisoner, and laid hir fast in ward, wherewith she tooke suche grieve, being a woman of a manlie courage, and despairing to recouer libertie, there she slue hirselfe.”

The following extract from Sir Philip Sidney’s *Arcadia* (lib. ii. pp. 133-138, ed. 1598) contains the story, referred to on page 11 above, from which Shakespeare derived the incidents of his plot in which Gloster figures. It is entitled, in the ed. of 1590, “The pitie-

full state, and story of the Paphlagonian vnkinde king, and his kind sonne, first related by the son, then by the blind father:”—

“ It was in the kingdome of *Galacia*, the season being (as in the depth of winter) verie cold, and as then sodainlie growne to so extreame and foule a storme, that neuer any winter (I thinke) brought forth a fowler child: so that the Princes were euen cōpelled by the haile, that the pride of the winde blew into their faces, to seeke some shrowding place which a certain hollow rocke offering vnto them, they made it their shield against the tempests furie. And so staying there, till the violence there of was passed, they heard the speach of a couple, who not perceiuing them, being hid within that rude canapie, held a straunge and pitifull disputation, which made them step out, yet in such sort, as they might see vnseene. There they perceiued an aged man, and a young, scarcelie come to the age of a man, both poorely arrayed, extreamely weather-beaten; the olde man blind, the young man leading him: and yet through all those miseries, in both there seemed to appeare a kind of noblenesse, not suitable to that affliction. But the first words they heard, were these of the old man. Well *Leonatus* (said he) since I cannot perswade thee to leade me to that which should end my grieve, and thy trouble, let me now intreat thee to leau me: feare not, my miserie cannot be greater then it is, and nothing doth become me but miserie: feare not the daunger of my blind steps, I cannot fall worse then I am: and do not I pray thee, do not obstinately continue to infect thee with my wretchednesse: but flie, flie from this region only worthie of me. Deare father (answered he) do not take away from me the only remnant of my happinesse: while I haue power to do you seruice, I am not whollie miserable. Ah my sonne (said he, and with that he groned, as if sorrow straue to breake his heart) how euill fits it me to haue such a sonne, and how much doth thy kindnesse vpbraid my wickednesse? These dolefull speeches, and some others to like purpose (well shewing they had not bene borne to the fortune they were in,) moued the Princes to go out vnto them, and aske the younger what they were?

Sirs (answered he with a good grace, and made the more agreeable by a certaine noble kind of piteousnesse) I see well you are straungers, that know not our miserie, so well here knowne, that no man dare know, but that we must be miserable. Indeed our state is such, as though nothing is so needfull vnto vs as pitie, yet nothing is more dangerous vnto vs, then to make our selues so knowne as may stirre pitie; but your presence promiseth that crueltie shall not ouer-runne hate: and if it did, in truth our state is sunke below the degree of feare.

“This old man (whom I leade) was lately rightfull Prince of this countrie of *Paphlagonia*, by the hard-hearted vngratefulnesse of a sonne of his, depriued, not onely of his kingdome (whereof no forraine forces were euer able to spoyle him) but of his sight, the riches which Nature graunts to the poorest creatures. Whereby, and by other his vnnaturall dealings, he hath bene driuen to such grieve, as euen now he would haue had me to haue led him to the top of this rocke, thence to cast himselfe headlong to death: and so would haue made me, who receiued my life of him, to be the worker of his destruction. But noble Gentlemen, said he, if either of you haue a father, and feele what dutifull affection is engraffed in a sonnes heart, let me intreat you to conueigh this afflicted Prince to some place of rest and securitie: amongst your worthie acts it shall be none of the least, that a king of such might and fame, & so vniustlie oppressed, is in any sort by you relieved.

“But before they could make him answere, his father beganne to speake. Ah my sonne, said he, how euill an Historian are you, that leauet out the chiefe knot of all the discourse? my wickednesse, my wickednesse: and if thou doest it to spare my eares, (the only sense now left me proper for knowledge) assure thy selfe thou doest mistake me: and I take witnesse of that Sunne which you see (with that he cast vp his blind eyes, as if he would hunt for light) and wish my selfe in worse case then I do wish my selfe, which is as euill as may be, if I speake vntrulie, that nothing is so welcome to my thoughts, as the publishing of my shame. Therefore know you

Gentlemen (to whom from my heart I wish that it may not proue some ominous foretoken of misfortune to haue met with such a miser as I am) that whatsoeuer my son (ð God, that truth binds me to reproch him with the name of my son) hath said is true. But besides those truthes, this also is true, that hauing had in lawfull mariage, of a mother fit to beare royll children, this sonne (such a one as partly you see, and better shall know by my short declaration) and so enioyed the expectations in the world of him, till he was growne to iustifie their expectations (so as I needed enuie no father for the chiefe comfort of mortalitie, to leauue another oneselue after me) I was caried by a bastard sonne of mine (if at least I be bound to beleue the words of that base woman my concubine, his mother) first to mislike, then to hate, lastlie to destroy, or to do my best to destroy this sonne (I thinke you thinke) vndeseruing destruction. What wayes he vsed to bring me to it, if I should tell you, I should tediouslie trouble you with as much poisonous hypocrisie, desperate fraud, smooth malice, hidden ambition, and smiling enuie, as in anie liuing person could be harbourred: but I list it not; no remembrance of naughtinesse delights me but mine owne ; and me thinks, the accusing his traps might in some maner excuse my fault, which certainlie I lothe to do. But the conclusion is, that I gaue orders to some seruants of mine, whom I thought as apt for such charities as my selfe, to leade him out into a forrest, and there to kill him.

“ But those theeuues (better natured to my sonne then myselfe) spared his life, letting him go to learne to liue poorely: which he did, giuing himselfe to be a priuate souldier in a countrey here by: but as he was ready to be greatly aduanced for some noble peeces of seruice which he did, he heard newes of me: who (drunke in my affection to that vnlawfull and vnnaturall sonne of mine) suffered my selfe so to be gouerned by him, that all fauours and punishments passed by him, all offices, and places of importance distributed to his fauorites ; so that ere I was aware, I had left my selfe nothing but the name of a King: which he shortly wearie of

too, with many indignities (if any thing may be called an indignitie, which was laid vpon me) threw me out of my seat, and put out my eyes; and then (proud in his tyrannie) let me go, neither imprisoning, nor killing me ; but rather delighting to make me feele my miserie ; miserie indeed, if euer there were anie ; full of wretchedness, fuller of disgrace, and fullest of guiltinesse. And as he came to the crowne by so vniust means, as vniustlie he kept it, by force of straunger souldiers in *Cittadels*, the neasts of tyrannie, and murderers of libertie ; disarming all his owne countrimen, that no man durst shew himself a wel-willer of mine: to say the truth (I thinke) few of them being so (considering my cruell follie to my good sonne, and foolish kindnesse to my vnkind bastard:) but if there were any who felt a pitie of so great a fall, and had yet any sparkes of vnslaine dutie left in them towards me ; yet durst they not shew it, scarcelie with giuing me almes at their doores ; which yet was the onlie sustenance of my distressed life, no bodie daring to shew so much charitie, as to lend me a hand to guide my darke steps : till this sonne of mine (God knowes, worthy of a more vertuous, and more fortunate father) forgetting my abhominable wrongs, not recking daunger, and neglecting the present good way hee was in of doing himselfe good, came hither to do this kind office you see him performe towards me, to my vnspeakable grieve ; not onlie because his kindnesse is a glasse euen to my blind eyes of my naughtiness, but that aboue all griefes, it grieues me he should desperatlie aduenture the losse of his well-deseruing life for mine, that yet owe more to Fortune for my deserts, as if he would carie mudde in a chest of Chrystall : for well I know, he that now raigneth, how much so euer (and with good reason) he despiseth me, of all men despised ; yet he will not let slip any aduantage to make away him, whose iust title (ennobled by courage & goodnesse) may one day shake the seat of a neuer secure tyrannie. And for this cause I craued of him to leade me to the top of this rocke, indeed I must confesse, with meaning to free him from so serpentine a companion as I am. But he finding what I purposed, onely therein since he

was borne, shewed himselfe disobedient vnto me. And now Gentlemen, you haue the true storie, which I pray you publish to the world, that my mischieuous proceedings may be the glorie of his filial pietie, the onlie reward now left for so great a merite. And if it may be, let me obtaine that of you, which my sonne denies me: for neuer was there more pity in sauing any, then in ending me, both because therin my agonie shall end, & so you shal preserue this excellent young man, who else wilfully followes his owne ruine."

---

## ACT I

SCENE I.—*Enter . . . GLOSTER.* In the 1st folio the name is here spelt "Gloucester," but in many places in the play (as in *Rich. III.*) it is "Gloster" or "Glouster," and the abbreviations used are "Glo," "Glou.," "Glost.," etc. The 1st quarto has "Gloster," as have the majority of the modern eds.

1. *Had more affected.* Had been more partial to. The verb is intransitive in *A. and C.* i. 3. 71: "As thou affect'st" (= likest, pleasest).

2. *Albany.* Holinshed derives the name from Albanacte, or Albanactus, the youngest son of Brute. He gave the name *Albania* to that portion of Britain left him by his father, including all the territory north of the Humber.

5. *Qualities.* The folio reading; the quartos have "equalities," which some editors prefer. *Curiosity* = careful scrutiny. Cf. i. 2. 4 and i. 4. 71. S. uses the word nowhere else except in *T. of A.* iv. 3. 303, where it has a similar sense (= nicety).

7. *Moiety.* Often used for a fraction other than a half. Cf. i *Hen. IV.* iii. 1. 96, etc. The meaning of the passage is: the qualities or values are so balanced that the nicest discrimination cannot make choice among them.

11. *Brazed.* Cf. *Ham.* iii. 4. 37: "If damned custom have not braz'd it so," etc.

13. *Proper.* Comely; as often. Cf. *Oth.* iv. 3. 35: "a proper man," etc.

16. *Something.* The adverbial use is very common in S.

27. *Out.* Seeking his fortune abroad. Cf. *T. G. of V.* i. 3. 7:—

"He wonder'd that your lordship  
Would suffer him to spend his youth at home,  
While other men, of slender reputation,  
Put forth their sons to seek preferment out;"

that is, in foreign countries.

28. *Sennet.* A succession of notes on the trumpet or cornet.

31. *Darker.* More secret; or "what has not been told before" (Johnson).

33. *In three.* We still say "cut in two," "break in two," etc. *Fast* = fixed, settled; like *constant* in 38 below.

40. *France and Burgundy.* King Lear lived, as the chronicle says, "in the times of Joash, King of Judah." S. appears to imagine Lear as king in the rough times following Charlemagne, when France and Burgundy had become separate nations (Moberly).

44, 45. For *both* with more than two nouns, cf. *V. and A.* 747: "Both favour, savour, hue, and qualities;" *W. T.* iv. 4. 56: "She was both panter, butler, cook;" i *Hen. IV.* v. 1. 107: "Both he and they and you," etc.

48. *Where nature,* etc. Where your natural affection deservedly claims it as due. For *challenge*, cf. *Oth.* i. 3. 188, ii. 1. 213, *Rich II.* ii. 3. 134, etc. See also iv. 7. 31 below.

50. *Word.* The folio reading. The quartos have "words," which some prefer. *Wield* = manage, express.

51. *Space.* Space in general, the world; as *liberty* is the freedom to enjoy it (Schmidt).

56. *Beyond all manner,* etc. "Beyond all assignable quantity:

I love you beyond limits, and cannot say it is *so much*, for how much soever I should name, it would yet be more" (Johnson). But *so much* may refer to the comparisons just made.

57. *What shall Cordelia speak?* The folio reading, retained by Furness and others; the quarto, which is generally followed, has "do" for *speak*. As Furness remarks, the choice of readings, apart from authority, depends on whether we take *Love and be silent* as imperative or not.

59. *Shadowy.* "Shady" (the quarto reading). Cf. *T. G. of V.* v. 4. 2: "This shadowy desert, unfrequented woods." For *champagnes* = plains, cf. *T. N.* ii. 5. 174: "Daylight and champaign discovers not more." *Rich'd* (= enriched) is used by S. nowhere else.

63. *Cornwall.* The quartos add "speak," which most editors adopt.

64. *Self.* Cf. iv. 3. 36 below: "one self mate." See also *C. of E.* v. 1. 10: "that self chain," etc.

65. *And prize me*, etc. And I reckon myself equal to her in affection.

66. *Names my very deed of love.* Describes my love in very deed, or just as it is.

67. *That.* In that, because.

69. *Which the most precious square of sense professes.* The folio reading; the quartos have "possesses." The choice between the two depends on the meaning of *square of sense*, which it is not easy to make out. Johnson says: "Perhaps *square* means only *compass, comprehension*." Edwards makes it "the full complement of all the senses;" Moberly, "the choicest estimate of sense;" Wright, "the most delicately sensitive part of my nature." If S. wrote the word, it must have one of these meanings — rule, estimate, compass, or range; but there may be some corruption. For a fuller discussion of the enigma the reader may consult Furness, who has a full page of fine print upon it. He reads *professes*, and remarks: "Whatever meaning or no-meaning we may attach to *square of*

sense, it seems clear to me that Regan refers to the joys which that square professes to bestow."

70. *Felicitate*. Made happy; the only instance of the word in S. For the form, cf. *degenerate*, *consecrate*, *suffocate*, and the like, used as participles or adjectives.

73. *More ponderous*. The quartos have "more richer," which some editors adopt. Schmidt remarks: "*Light* was the usual term applied to a wanton, frivolous, and fickle love; 'light o' love' was a proverbial expression. But the opposite of this, *heavy*, could not be here employed, because that means uniformly, in a moral sense, melancholy, sad; nor is *weighty* any better; therefore S. chose *ponderous*."

76. *Validity*. Value. In *A. W.* v. 3. 192, the word is used with reference to a ring.

78. *Our last and least*. The folio reading, adopted by Furness and other editors; but many follow the quartos, which have "the last, not least in our deere love." Cf. *J. C.* iii. 1. 189: "Though last, not least in love." Malone quotes *The Spanish Tragedy*, written before 1593: "The third and last, not least, in our account." The expression also occurs in Peele, Middleton, Beaumont and Fletcher, etc. White says: "Plainly this passage was rewritten before the folio was printed. The last part of 82, as it appears in the quartos, shows that the figurative allusion to the King of France and the Duke of Burgundy could have formed no part of the passage when that text was printed. And in the rewriting there was a happy change made from the commonplace of 'last not least' to an allusion to the personal traits and family position of Cordelia. The impression produced by all the passages in which she appears or is referred to is, that she was her father's little pet, while her sisters were big, bold, brazen beauties. Afterward, in this very scene, Lear says of her to Burgundy: 'If aught within that little seeming substance, or all of it, with our displeasure pieced,' etc. When she is dead, too, her father, although an infirm old man, 'fourscore and upward,' carries her body in his arms. Cordelia

was evidently the least, as well as the youngest and best beloved, of the old king's daughters; and therefore he says to her, 'Now our joy, what can you say to justify my intention of giving you the richest third of the kingdom, although you are the youngest born and the least royal in your presence?' The poet's every touch upon the figure of Cordelia paints her as, with all her firmness of character, a creature to nestle in a man's bosom,—her father's or her husband's,—and to be cherished almost like a little child; and this happy after-thought brings the picture into perfect keeping, and at the very commencement of the drama impresses upon the mind a characteristic trait of a personage who plays an important part in it, although she is little seen." As Furness says, "*If last, not least* was a hackneyed phrase in Shakespeare's time, it is all the more reason why it should not be used here."

79. *Milk.* A metonymy for pastures. Moberly remarks: "In ascribing vines to France, and not to Burgundy, S. may have thought of the pastoral countries of Southern Belgium as forming part of Burgundy, as they did till the death of Charles the Bold, 1477."

80. *Interess'd.* Theobald's reading, adopted by the editors generally. The folio has "interest," which Schmidt retains, considering it a contracted form of *interested*. Steevens quotes Drayton's *Polyolbion*, preface: "he is someway or other by his blood interess'd therein;" and Ben Jonson, *Sejanus*, iii. 1:—

"but that the dear republic,  
Our sacred laws, and just authority  
Are interess'd therein, I should be silent."

Wright adds examples of *interess'd* from Massinger, Florio, and Minsheu.

82. *Nothing, my lord.* Coleridge remarks: "There is something of disgust at the ruthless hypocrisy of her sisters, and some little faulty admixture of pride and sullenness in Cordelia's 'Nothing;' and her tone is well contrived, indeed, to lessen the

glaring absurdity of Lear's conduct, but answers the yet more important purpose of forcing away the attention from the nursery-tale the moment it has served its end, that of supplying the canvas for the picture. This is also materially furthered by Kent's opposition, which displays Lear's moral incapability of resigning the sovereign power in the very act of disposing of it. Kent is, perhaps, the nearest to perfect goodness in all Shakespeare's characters, and yet the most individualized. There is an extraordinary charm in his bluntness, which is that only of a nobleman, arising from a contempt of overstrained courtesy, and combined with easy placability where goodness of heart is apparent. His passionate affection for, and fidelity to, Lear act on our feelings in Lear's own favour; virtue seems to be in company with him."

85. *Nothing will come of nothing.* An allusion to the old maxim, *Ex nihilo nihil fit.* Cf. i. 4. 124 below.

88. *According to my bond.* According to my duty, as I am bound by filial obligation. Cf. *A. W.* i. 3. 194:—

"Countess. Love you my son?

Helena. Do not you love him, madam?

Countess. Go not about; my love hath in 't a bond

Whereof the world takes note."

89. *Mend.* For the antithesis of *mend* and *mar*, cf. *V. and A.* 478, *R. of L.* 578, and *Sonn.* 103. 10. For *make* and *mar*, cf. *R. and J.* i. 2. 13, *A. Y. L.* i. 1. 34, etc.

92. *As are right fit.* Some make this = "as (they) are right fit (to be returned); " but, as Furness suggests, it may be an instance of the relative use of *as*. Cf. i. 4. 60 below.

95. *Love you all.* Give you all their love. For the adverbial use of *all* (= altogether), cf. *T. of A.* i. 1. 139: "I will dispossess her all," etc. See also iv. 7. 42 below.

96. *Plight.* Pledge, troth; the only instance of the noun in this sense in S., though the verb (see iii. 4. 123 below) occurs several times.

105. *Hecate*. A dissyllable; as regularly in S. except in 1 *Hen. VI.* iii. 2. 64. Wright remarks that this is "a significant fact as regards Shakespeare's share in that play." It would not of itself, however, settle the question; for Milton uses *Hecate* both as a dissyllable (*Comus*, 135) and as a trisyllable (*Id.* 535).

106. *Operation of the orbs*. An astrological allusion.

107. *Whom*. For which; as often.

III. *The barbarous Scythian*. Wright cites Purchas, *Pilgrimage*, ed. 1614, p. 396: "These customes were generall to the Scythians in Europe and Asia (for which cause *Scytharum facinora patrare*, grew into a prouerbe of immane cruetie, and their Land was iustly called Barbarous): others were more speciall and peculiar to particular Nations Scythian." Cf. *T. A. i. i. 131*: "Was ever Scythia half so barbarous?"

112. *Makes his generation messes*. Devours his children. For *generation* = progeny, cf. *W. T.* ii. 1. 148, *Rich. II.* v. 5. 8, *T. and C.* iii. 1. 146 (cf. *Matthew* iii. 7), etc. As Herodotus tells us that the Scythians ate their aged relatives, Craig suggests that *generation* may mean *parents*, but that is improbable.

115. *Sometime*. For the adjective use (= former, whilom), cf. *Rich. II.* v. 1. 37, *Ham.* i. 2. 8, etc. *Sometimes* was similarly used; as in *Rich. II.* i. 2. 54, v. 5. 75, etc.

117. *Dragon*. Moberly remarks: "A natural trope for Lear to use, as, like Arthur, he would wear a helmet,—

"On which for crest the golden dragon clung  
For Britain."

*Wrath* is put by metonymy for the object of the wrath.

118. *To set my rest*. The expression is evidently suggested by the card-playing phrase *set up my rest*, though with a reference also to the sense of *rest* = repose. For a similar instance, see *R. and J.* v. 3. 110:—

"O, here  
Will I set up my everlasting rest."

*Set up my rest* was the usual phrase in the game of *primero*, and, as Furness notes, the one elsewhere used by S.; but we find *set my rest* in Minsheu's *Dialogues*, 1599. The following extract from a dialogue illustrating the game shows that some of its technicalities were much like those of certain games still in vogue: "O. Let the cardes come to me, for I deale them; one, two, three, fower, one, two, three, fower. M. Passe. R. Passe. L. Passe. O. I set so much. M. I will none. R. Ile none. L. I must of force see it; deale the cards. M. Giue me fower cards; Ile see as much as he sets. R. See heere my rest; let euery one be in. M. I am come to passe againe. R. And I too. L. I do the selfe same. O. I set my rest. M. Ile see it. R. I also. L. I cannot giue it ouer. M. I was a small prime. L. I am flush."

119. *Hence, and avoid my sight!* It has been disputed whether this is addressed to Cordelia or Kent. The only reason given for the former view is that Cordelia does not go out, as, it is said, she would be likely to do upon such a command; but neither does Kent obey the order, and Cordelia would perhaps be no more likely to leave at the first impatient word of her father. Before she has fairly time to go, the order is given to call in France to take her if he will.

121. *Who stirs?* Delius takes this to be a threat, to frighten the by-standers from any chance opposition. Moberly says: "The courtiers seem unwilling to obey a command so reckless." Furness, with a finer insight, asks: "May it not be that the circle of courtiers are so horror-struck at Lear's outburst of fury, and at Cordelia's sudden and impending doom, that they stand motionless and forget to move?"

123. *Digest.* Metaphorically = amalgamate, combine.

124. *Marry her.* Get her a husband.

126. *Effects.* Attributes, accompaniments.

130. *Only.* For the transposition, cf. *Much Ado*, iii. i. 23, iv. i. 323, A. Y. L. i. 2. 204, etc.

131. *Addition.* Titular honour. Many editors adopt the "addi-

tions" of the quartos, but cf. ii. 2. 25 below, where the singular, as the context shows, refers to a multiplicity of titles. See also v. 3. 69.

132. *Revenue*. Accented by S. on the first or second syllable, as suits the measure. *Of the rest* is antithetical to *The name*, etc., and includes all powers and attributes not thus reserved.

138. *Make from*. Go from, get away from. Cf. *make to* (*V.* and *A.* 5, *C. of E.* i. 1. 93), *make for* (*W. T.* iv. 4. 554), etc.

139. *The fork*. That is, the barbed arrowhead. Cf. *A. Y. L.* ii. 1. 24: "forked heads" (of arrows). For *invade*, cf. iii. 4. 7 below. The only other instances of the word in S. are v. 1. 25 below and *Hen. V.* i. 2. 136.

141. *What wouldst thou do?* "This is spoke on seeing his master put his hand to his sword" (Capell).

144. *Reserve thy state*. The quartos have "Reuerse thy doome," which most of the editors follow; but Furness ably defends the folio reading: "Kent is such a noble fellow that we who know Cordelia's truthfulness and honesty, and have heard her words spoken aside, cannot but think that he is here pleading her cause. But I am afraid we are too hasty. Kent is pleading, not for Cordelia, but for Lear himself; he has not as yet made the slightest allusion to Cordelia. When Lear denounces her, Kent, who sees that Lear is crushing the only chance of future happiness, starts forward with 'Good my liege;' but before he can utter another word Lear interrupts him, and interprets his exclamation as an intercession for Cordelia; and we fall into the same error, so that when Kent speaks again we keep up the same illusion, whereas all that he now says breathes devotion to the king, and to no one else. The folly to which majesty falls is not the casting off of a daughter,—that is no more foolish in a king than in a subject,—but it is the surrendering of revenue, of sway, and of the crown itself,—this is hideous rashness, this is power bowing to flattery. Hence, Kent entreats Lear 'to reserve his state.' And to show still more conclusively that Lear, and not Cordelia, is chiefly in his thoughts, in his very next speech he says that the motive for which he now risks his life is the safety

of the king. Furthermore, when Lear has been turned out of doors and his daughters have usurped all his powers, Gloucester (iii. 4. 163) says, ‘Ah, that good Kent! He said it would be thus,’ which cannot well refer to any other passage than the present. Moreover, had Kent been so devoted to Cordelia as to suffer banishment for her sake, would he not have followed her to France rather than followed as a servant his great patron whom he had thought on in his prayers? It need scarcely be added that ‘reserve thy state’ means ‘retain thy royal dignity and power.’”

146. *Answer my life*, etc. That is, let my life be answerable for my judgment.

149. *Reverbs*. Probably the poet’s own contraction of *reverberates*, as no other instance of the word has been found.

151. *Wage*. Stake, set as a *wager*. Cf. *Cymb.* i. 4. 144: “I will wage against your gold, gold to it.”

154. *Blank*. The *white* or centre of a target. “See better,” says Kent, “and keep me always in your view” (Johnson).

156. *Swear’st*. Elsewhere S. has *swear by* in this sense; but such omission of prepositions after other verbs is common enough.

159. *Revoke thy gift*. Here the quartos and some editors read “doom” for *gift*.

164. *Strain’d*. Exaggerated, excessive; as in 2 *Hen. IV.* i. 1. 161: “This strained passion doth you wrong, my lord.”

166. *Nor . . . nor*. Often used by S. for *neither . . . nor*. We sometimes find three or more parts thus joined; as in *R. and J.* ii. 2. 40, *Oth.* iii. 4. 116, etc.

167. *Our potency made good*, etc. “As a proof that I am not a mere threatener, that I have power as well as will to punish, take the due reward of thy demerits; hear thy sentence” (Malone).

169. *Diseases*. Dis-eases, discomforts. Cf. 1 *Hen. VI.* ii. 5. 44: “And in that ease I’ll tell thee my disease;” *T. of A.* iii. 1. 56: “Thou disease of a friend, and not himself!” Cf. also the verb (= make uneasy, disturb) in *Cor.* i. 3. 117: “she will but disease our better mirth.”

173. *Away!* etc. Dr. Bucknill says: "Lear's treatment of Kent; his ready threat in reply to Kent's deferential address; his passionate interruptions and reproaches; his attempted violence, checked by Albany and Cornwall; and, finally, the cruel sentence of banishment, cruelly expressed,—all these are the acts of a man in whom passion has become disease."

175. *Sith.* Since; as in ii. 4. 237 below.

179. *And your large speeches*, etc. "And may your acts substantiate your ample protestations" (Clarke).

183. *Here's.* The singular verb is often thus used before a plural subject.

185. *Address toward.* Address ourselves to. We find *toward* with *address* = direct, in *L. L. L.* v. 2. 92:—

"Toward that shade I might behold address'd  
The king and his companions."

186. *Hath rivall'd.* Hath been a rival or competitor; the only instance of the verb in S. *In the least* = at the least. In ii. 4. 138 below it is used as now = in the smallest degree.

191. *So.* That is, worthy of such a dowry. There is a kind of play on *dear*, as the next line shows: when she was dear in love we held her dear in price.

193. *Little-seeming.* Little in appearance. See on 78 above.

194. *Piec'd.* That is, pieced out. Cf. iii. 6. 2 below.

195. *Like.* Please. Cf. ii. 2. 92 below: "His countenance likes me not."

197. *Owes.* Owns, possesses; as often. Cf. i. 4. 126 below.

199. *Stranger'd.* Estranged, alienated; the only instance of the verb in S.

201. *Makes not up.* Comes to no decision.

204. *Make such a stray.* Go so far astray. For the ellipsis of *as*, cf. 212 just below.

206. *Avert.* Turn; the only instance of the verb in S. *Aversion* he does not use at all. The double comparative, as in *more*

worthier, is common in S. We have at least six examples in this play; and the double superlative in "most poorest" (ii. 3. 7).

210. *Argument.* Theme, subject; as in ii. 1. 9 below.

211. *In this trice of time.* We still use the expression "in a trice" (*T. N.* iv. 2. 123, etc.). "On a trice" occurs in *Temp.* v. 1. 238.

212. *Dismantle.* Elsewhere in S. the object of the verb is that from which anything is stripped, as in modern usage. Cf. *W. T.* iv. 4. 66 and *Ham.* iii. 2. 293.

214. *Such . . . that.* Cf. ii. 2. 122 below: "such a deal of man that worthied him."

215. *Monsters.* Makes monstrous; as in *Cor.* ii. 2. 81: "To hear my nothings monster'd."

216. *Fallen.* *Must be* is understood. *Fallen into taint* = become tainted. Malone paraphrases the passage thus: "Either her offence *must be* monstrous, or, if she has not committed any such offence, the affection which you always professed to have for her *must be* tainted and decayed." Craig suggests that *or* = ere, as not unfrequently. The latter clause would then mean "ere the warm affection you always professed for her should thus suddenly have changed to hate."

219. *For.* Because; as in i. 2. 5 below. Cf. *M. of V.* i. 3. 43, *M. for M.* ii. 1. 27, etc.

222. *Nor other foulness.* The quartos have "murder or" or "murder, or," and the folios "murther, or." Collier suggested the emendation. Moberly remarks: "The gradation, 'vicious blot, murder, foulness,' would not be happy. Moreover, from the parallel expression, 'vicious mole of nature,' in *Ham.* i. 4. 24, we may conclude that in this line Cordelia refers to natural defects, which Lear might be supposed to have just discovered; but in the next line to evil actions from all suspicions of which she wishes to be cleared." Furness agrees with Moberly as to the gradation, and adds: "This alone is so un-Shakespearian that of itself it would taint the line. . . . And mark how admirably the lines are bal-

anced: ‘vicious blot or other foulness,’ ‘unchaste action or dis-honour’d step.’”

225. *But even for want*, etc. We should have expected “even the want,” as Hanmer reads, but the sense is clear, and such “confusion of construction” is not uncommon in S.

226. *Still-soliciting*. Ever-begging. Cf. *still-vexed* in *Temp.* i. 2. 229, and *still-closing* in *Id.* iii. 3. 64.

227. *That*. See on 214 above.

228. *Hath lost me*. Hath caused me to *lose*. Cf. i. 2. 118 below: “It shall lose thee nothing.” *In* = in respect to.

231. *Unspoke*. The only instance of the form in S. *Unspoken* occurs only in *Cymb.* v. 5. 139.

233. *Love’s not love*, etc. Cf. *Sonn.* 116.

234. *Regards*. Considerations; as in *Ham.* ii. 2. 79, iii. 1. 87, etc. The relative often takes a singular verb, though the antecedent is plural. Cf. ii. 4. 272 below: “If it be you that stirs,” etc.

235. *Entire point*. Main point.

243. *Respects of*. Considerations of. Cf. *Ham.* iii. 2. 193: “base respects of thrift,” etc.

249. *Cold’st*. Such harsh contracted superlatives are common.

253. *Waterish*. Used contemptuously. Burgundy was the best-watered district of France. There is a play on the other sense of “weak, poor,” which we have in *Oth.* iii. 3. 15: “waterish diet.” S. uses the word only twice.

254. *Unpriz’d*. Not prized by others, unappreciated; used nowhere else by S.

255. *Unkind*. Unnatural; or combining that sense with the more familiar one. Cf. iii. 4. 72 below: “his unkind daughters.”

256. “*Here* and *where* have the power of nouns: Thou losest this residence to find a better residence in another place” (Johnson).

260. *Benison*. Blessing; as in *Macb.* ii. 4. 40 and iv. 6. 208 below.

263. *Ye jewels*. The early eds. have “The jewels,” which may

possibly be what S. wrote; but *The* and *Ye*, being constantly written alike in that day, were liable to be confounded by the printer. Rowe's emendation is generally adopted. *Wash'd* is often applied to tears; as in *Much Ado*, i. 1. 27, iv. 1. 156, *R.* and *J.* ii. 3. 70, iii. 2. 130, etc.

267. *Professed bosoms.* Professed love. Pope changed *professed* to "professing;" but *bosoms* = love; as in v. 3. 50 below. Cf. *M. for M.* iv. 3. 139: "And you shall have your bosom on this wretch" (that is, your heart's desire). See also *W. T.* iv. 4. 574 and *Oth.* iii. 1. 58.

269. *Prefer.* Command. Cf. *J. C.* v. 5. 62: "Ay, if Messala will prefer me to you," etc.

271. *Prescribe not us.* Elsewhere in S. we have *prescribe to*, but here *us* may be a dative, as often.

273. *At fortune's alms.* At the charity of fortune. The expression *fortune's alms* occurs again in *Oth.* iii. 4. 122.

274. *And well are worth the want,* etc. And are justly denied the natural kindness you have failed to show.

275. *Plighted.* Complicated; literally, folded. The quartos have "pleated" or "pleeted," and some modern eds. "plaited." Cf. Milton, *Comus*, 301: "the plighted clouds;" and Spenser, *F. Q.* iii. 9. 21: "her well-plighted frock."

276. *Cover.* Henley sees an allusion to *Proverbs*, xxviii. 13.

287. *Grossly.* Palpably, evidently (Schmidt); as in *C. of E.* ii. 2. 171, *A. W.* i. 3. 184, etc.

290. *Of his time.* Of his life. Cf. *M. of V.* i. 1. 129: "my time something too prodigal," etc. See also i. 2. 44 below.

292. *Long-ingruffed.* The quartos have "long ingruffed." S. uses both *graff* and *graft*. *Long-ingruffed condition* = "qualities of mind confirmed by long habit" (Malone). For *condition*, cf. iv. 3. 35 below.

296. *Unconstant.* Capricious; used by S. several times, but *inconstant* oftener. *Like* = likely, as often.

Moberly remarks: "These women come of themselves, and at

once, to the feeling which it requires all Iago's arts to instil into Othello ; on whom it is at length urged that Desdemona must be irregular in mind, or she would not have preferred him to the 'curled darlings' of Venice."

300. *Hit.* Agree ; the quarto reading. The folios have "sit," which some editors adopt.

302. *Offend.* Injure ; as in *M. of V.* iv. i. 140 : "Thou but offend'st thy lungs to speak so loud," etc. The meaning seems to be : if the king goes on in this way, we shall be only the worse off for his surrender of the kingdom to us.

304. *I' the heat.* "While the iron is hot," as the proverb hath it.

SCENE II.—1. *Thou, Nature*, etc. As Steevens remarks, Edmund speaks of *nature* in opposition to *custom*, and not to the existence of a God. Cf. 17 below.

3. *Stand in the plague.* Be exposed to the *plague*, or vexation.

4. *Curiosity.* "Over-nice scrupulousness" (Steevens). See on i. i. 5 above. *Deprive* = deprive of my rights as a son, disinherit.

5. *For that.* Because that. See on i. i. 219 above. *Moonshines* = months; like *moons* in *Oth.* i. 3. 84, *A. and C.* iii. 12. 16, etc.

6. *Lag of.* Lagging behind, later than. Cf. *Rich.* III. ii. i. 90 : "That came too lag to see him buried."

7. *Compact.* Compacted, put together. Cf. *M. N. D.* v. i. 8, *A. Y. L.* ii. 7. 5, etc. See on i. i. 70 above.

8. *Generous.* Noble-minded, befitting one of noble birth. Cf. *T. and C.* ii. 2. 154, etc.

9. *Honest.* Chaste; as often. Cf. *A. Y. L.* i. 2. 40, etc.

16. *Top the.* Capell's correction of the "tooth" of the quartos and the "to' th'" or "to th'" of the folios. For *top* = overtop, rise above, see *Macb.* iv. 3. 57, etc.

19. *Subscrib'd.* Surrendered, signed away. Cf. *T. of S.* i. i. 81, *T. and C.* iv. 5. 105, etc.

20. *Confin'd to exhibition.* Restricted to an allowance or mere maintenance. Cf. *T. G. of V.* i. 3. 69: —

“What maintenance he from his friends receives,  
Like exhibition shalt thou have from me.”

Nares cites Ben Jonson, *Silent Woman*, iii. 1: “Behave yourself distinctly, and with good morality; or, I protest, I ’ll take away your exhibition.”

21. *Upon the gad.* On the spur of the moment. *Gad* = goad, or an iron-pointed rod used in driving cattle. S. uses the word only here and in *T. A.* iv. 1. 103, where it means a *stylus*, or ancient pen.

28. *Terrible.* Affrighted; used passively, like many adjectives in *-ble*.

33. *O'er-read.* Read over. So *o'erlooking* in next line = looking over. Cf. v. 1. 50 below.

38. *Are to blame.* Are to be blamed, are blamable. Active infinitives are often thus used passively.

42. *Essay or taste.* Trial or test. For *essay*, cf. *Sonn.* 110. 8: “And worst essays prov’d thee my best of love.” S. uses the word only twice, having elsewhere *assay*, of which it is only another form. As Steevens notes, both *essay* (or *assay*) and *taste* are terms from royal tables. For the custom of *taking the assay* (or *say*), see *K. John*, v. 6. 28 and *Rich. II.* v. 5. 99.

43. *Policy and reverence.* Policy of holding in reverence. For the construction, see on i. 4. 349 below.

44. *The best of our times.* The best portions of our lives. See on i. 1. 290 above.

45. *Oldness.* Old age; used by S. nowhere else.

46. *Idle and fond.* Weak and foolish. For *fond*, cf. i. 4. 308 and iv. 7. 60 below. For *who*, see on i. 1. 107 above. It is true that *tyranny* implies a person or persons, but the *it* shows that it is grammatically and rhetorically neuter.

59. *Closet.* Private room, chamber; as often. Cf. *Matthew*,

vi. 6. In iii. 3. 12 below it may have the same meaning, though Schmidt takes it to be used in the modern sense; as in *Macb.* v. i. 6 and *Oth.* iv. 2. 22.

60. *Character.* Handwriting; as in ii. i. 74 below. See also *T. N.* v. i. 354, *W. T.* v. 2. 38, *Ham.* iv. 7. 53, etc.

63. *That.* That is, the *matter* or contents.

71. *Sons at perfect age.* That is, *being* of age. For *declined*, cf. *Oth.* iii. 3. 265: "Declin'd into the vale of years."

75. *Detested.* Equivalent to *detestable*; as often. Cf. i. 4. 269 and ii. 4. 215 below.

82. *Where.* Whereas; as often.

86. *Pawn down.* That is, lay down as a pledge. Cf. *Oth.* iv. 2. 13: "Lay down my soul at stake."

90. *Your honour.* The usual address to a lord in the time of S. Cf. *Rich.* III. iii. 2. 107, 110, 116, etc. *Feel* = test, sound. *Pretence of danger* = dangerous purpose. Cf. i. 4. 71 below.

92. *Auricular.* Used by S. only here.

99. *Wind me into him.* Insinuate yourself into his confidence. Cf. *Cor.* iii. 3. 64: "to wind Yourself into a power tyrannical." For the expletive *me* (like the Latin "ethical dative"), cf. *Ham.* ii. 2. 601: "Who does me this?" etc.

100. *Unstate myself.* Give up my state, sacrifice my fortune and position. Cf. *A. and C.* iii. 13. 30:—

"Yes, like enough, high-battled Cæsar will  
Unstate his happiness," etc.

101. *To be in a due resolution.* To be fully *resolved* (see *J. C.* iii. 1. 131, etc.) or satisfied on this point.

102. *Convey.* Manage artfully. Cf. *Macb.* iv. 3. 71, *Hen. V.* i. 2. 74, etc.

105. *These late eclipses*, etc. Moberly remarks: "As to the current belief in astrology, we may remember that, at the time when this play was written, Dr. Dee, the celebrated adept, was grieving for his lost patroness, Queen Elizabeth; that the profli-

gate court of James I. was in 1618 frightened by the appearance of a comet into a temporary fit of gravity; and that even Charles I. sent £500 as a fee to William Lilly for consulting the stars as to his flight from Hampton Court in 1647." Cf. *Sonn.* 107. 6:—

"The mortal moon hath her eclipse endur'd,  
And the sad augurs mock their own presage!"

See also *Ham.* i. 1. 120 and *Oth.* v. 2. 99. Milton has several allusions to the ominous nature of eclipses; as in the grand image in *P. L.* i. 594:—

"as when the sun new-risen  
Looks through the horizontal misty air,  
Shorn of his beams; or from behind the moon,  
In dim eclipse, disastrous twilight sheds  
On half the nations, and with fear of change  
Perplexes monarchs."

106. *Though the wisdom of nature, etc.* "That is, though natural philosophy can give account of eclipses, yet we feel their consequences" (Johnson). Moberly remarks: "This curious view is repeated, with remarkable force of language, by Sir T. Browne, even in the less credulous times when he wrote his *Treatise on Vulgar Errors*: 'That two suns or moons should appear, is not worth the wonder. But that the same should fall out at the point of some decisive action, that these two should make but one line in the book of fate, and stand together in the great Ephemerides of God, besides the philosophical assignment of the cause, it may admit a Christian apprehension in the signality.' We learn also from Bishop Burnet that Lord Shaftesbury believed in astrology, and thought that the souls of men live in the stars."

108. *Sequent.* Cf. *A. W.* ii. 2. 56: "Indeed your 'O Lord, sir!' is very sequent to your whipping."

113. *Bias of nature.* Natural tendency. The metaphor is taken from the game of bowls, and is a favourite one with S.

115. *Hollowness.* Insincerity. For the figure, cf. i. 1. 148.

116. *Disquietly*. Causing disquiet; used by S. only here.

118. *Lose*. See on i. 1. 228 above.

121. *Foppery*. Foolishness; as in *M. of V.* ii. 5. 35.

123. *We make guilty*, etc. Cf. *J. C.* i. 2. 140:—

“The fault, dear Brutus, is not in our stars,  
But in ourselves, that we are underlings.”

*Disasters* is an astrological term.

125. *On necessity*. As in the folios; the quartos have “by necessity,” which, according to Schmidt, is not found elsewhere in S. For *on necessity*, cf. *L. L. L.* i. 1. 149, 155. Cf. *on* (or *upon*) *compulsion* (*M. of V.* iv. 1. 183, *I Hen. IV.* ii. 4. 261, *T. and C.* ii. 2. 153) and *by compulsion* (here and in *K. John*, ii. 1. 218). Schmidt considers that “S. has an unmistakable preference for *on* and *upon* to express that which gives the motive or impulse to anything;” but some of the examples he gives can be readily balanced by others in which other prepositions are used. For instance, he quotes “*on constraint*” from *K. John*, v. 1. 28; but we find “*by constraint*” in *A. W.* iv. 2. 16. So against “*upon instinct*” in *I Hen. IV.* ii. 4. 331, we may put “*by instinct*” in *Rich. III.* ii. 3. 42, etc. “*On malice*” occurs in *Rich. II.* i. 1. 9, while elsewhere we have “*through malice*,” “*from malice*,” “*out of malice*,” “*with malice*,” “*in malice*,” etc., some of these occurring several times each.

126. *Treachers*. Traitors; used by S. only here. Cf. Spenser, *F. Q.* i. 4. 41: “No knight, but treachour, full of false despight.”

*Spherical predominance* is an astrological expression. Cf. *predominant* in *A. W.* i. 1. 211:—

“*Helena*. The wars have so kept you under that you must needs have been born under Mars.

*Parolles*. When he was predominant.

*Helena*. When he was retrograde, I think, rather; ”

and *W. T.* i. 2. 202:—

“It is a bawdy planet, that will strike  
Where 't is predominant.”

128. *Influence* is another astrological word, rarely used by S. except with reference, direct or indirect, to the power of the heavenly bodies. Cf. Milton, *P. L.* iv. 669:—

“ which these soft fires  
Not only enlighten, but with kindly heat  
Of various influence foment and warm,  
Temper or nourish, or in part shed down  
Their stellar virtue on all kinds that grow  
On earth,” etc.

Cf. *Job*, xxxviii. 31. *Spherical* = planetary; the only instance of this sense in S.

131. *Like the catastrophe*, etc. “That is, just as the circumstance which decides the catastrophe of a play intervenes on the very nick of time” (Heath). It may, however, be a hit at the inartistic structure of the early comedies.

132. *Cue*. One of S.’s favourite figures drawn from stage practice. *Like Tom o’ Bedlam* = like a “Bedlam beggar,” such as Edgar afterward pretends to be. See ii. 3. 6–20 below.

134. *Fa, sol, la, mi*. Dr. Burney says: “S. shows by the context that he was well acquainted with the property of these syllables in solmization, which imply a series of sounds so unnatural that ancient musicians prohibited their use. Edmund, speaking of eclipses as portents and prodigies, compares the dislocation of events, the times being out of joint, to the unnatural and offensive sounds, *fa sol la mi*.” Probably, however, Edmund is merely singing to himself in order not to seem to observe Edgar’s approach.

141. *Succeed*. Follow, come to pass. Cf. *success* = issue, whether good or bad; as in “bad success” (*T. and C.* ii. 2. 117), “vile success” (*Oth.* iii. 3. 322), etc.

144. *Diffidences*. Distrust, suspicions. Cf. *K. John*, i. 1. 65: “And wound her honour with this diffidence.” S. uses the word only twice.

145. *Dissipation of cohorts* would seem to mean the breaking up of military organizations; but it is very likely either spurious or corrupt.

160. *With the mischief of your person.* That is, even with harm to your person. For the intransitive use of *allay*, cf. 3 *Hen. VI.* i. 4. 146: "And when the rage allays, the rain begins."

163. *Have a continent forbearance.* "Restrain your feelings and keep away" (Craig).

166. *Fitly.* When the fit time comes.

173. *Image and horror.* Horrible reality. For the "hendiadys," cf. 43 above.

178. *Harms.* Harmful acts. For the plural, cf. *R. of L.* 28, 1694, 1 *Hen. VI.* iv. 7. 46, etc.

180. *Practices.* Plots, artifices; as often. Cf. ii. 1. 75 below.

SCENE III.—2. *Chiding of.* For *of* with verbals, cf. ii. 1. 40 and v. 3. 206 below.

3. Coleridge remarks of Oswald: "The steward should be placed in exact antithesis to Kent, as the only character of utter irredeemable baseness in S. Even in this the judgment and invention of the poet are very observable; for what else could the willing tool of a Goneril be? Not a vice but this of baseness was left open to him."

8. *On every trifle.* On every trifling occasion. In *Temp.* ii. 2. 8, we find "For every trifle."

15. *Distaste.* Cf. *T. and C.* ii. 2. 66: "Although my will distaste what it elected."

17. *Idle.* Weak, foolish; as in i. 2. 46 above.

18. *Authorities.* For the plural, cf. *M. for M.* iv. 4. 6: "And why meet him at the gates, and redeliver our authorities there?"

21. *With checks as flatteries, etc.* This line has puzzled the critics, and various unsatisfactory emendations have been proposed. Taking it as it stands, we may accept Tyrwhitt's explanation: "with checks, as well as flatteries, when they (that is, flatteries) are seen

to be abused." Craig makes *as* = "instead of, for (that is, rather than)."

SCENE IV.—2. *Diffuse.* Disorder it, and so disguise it, as he had disguised his dress. Cf. *Hen. V.* v. 2. 61: "diffus'd attire." There, as here and in *Rich. III.* i. 2. 78, the early eds. spell the word *defuse*, which some editors retain; but the folio has "diffused" in *M. W.* iv. 4. 54: "some diffused song;" where the word seems to mean wild or disordered.

4. *Raz'd.* Erased. Cf. *Sonn. 25.* 11: "from the book of honour razed quite," etc.

6. *So may it come.* It may come to pass; not a parenthetical wish, as some take it.

12. *What dost thou profess?* What dost thou "set up for," what is thy *profession*, or calling? Cf. *T. of S.* ind. 2. 22: "by present profession a tinker." See also *J. C.* i. 1. 5, *Ham.* v. 1. 35, etc. Kent, in his reply, plays upon the word.

16. *Converse.* Have converse with, associate with. Cf. *A. Y. L.* v. 2. 66, etc.

17. *To fear judgment* = to fear litigation, or being brought before a judge. Schmidt makes it refer to the Last Judgment.

18. *To eat no fish.* That is, to be a Protestant. To eat fish on account of religious scruples was in Queen Elizabeth's time the mark of a Papist and an enemy to the government.

25. *Who.* For *whom*, as often. Cf. iv. 3. 8 and v. 3. 250 below.

33. *Keep honest counsel.* Keep a secret when honour requires it.

34. *Curious* = elegant or elaborate. Cf. *Cymb.* v. 5. 361: "a most curious mantle," etc.

38. *To love.* That is, *as to love.* For the ellipsis, cf. ii. 4. 12 below.

43. *Knave.* Servant; originally, boy. The modern sense was, however, coming into use in the time of S. Cf. *Temp.* ii. 1. 166, etc.

47. *Clotpoll.* Clodpole, blockhead. It is used literally (= head) in *Cymb.* iv. 2. 184: "I have sent Cloten's clotpoll down the stream."

55. *Roundest*. Bluntest, plainest. Cf. *T. N.* ii. 3. 102, *Ham.* iii. 1. 191, etc.
60. *That . . . as*. See on i. 1. 92 above.
68. *Rememberest*. Remindest. Cf. *K. John*, iii. 4. 96: "Remembers me of all his gracious parts," etc.
69. *Most faint*. Very slight. The *neglect* has been so *faint* that he has been doubtful whether it was intentional.
71. *Curiosity*. "Scrupulous watchfulness of his own dignity" (Steevens). See on i. 1. 6 above, and cf. i. 2. 4. *Very pretence* = actual intention. See on i. 2. 88 above.
73. *This two days*. S. uses *this* or *these* interchangeably in such expressions.
76. *The fool hath much pined away*. As Clarke notes, there is much significance in this little speech and in Lear's rejoinder: "It serves . . . to mark him at once as a creation apart from all other of Shakespeare's fools; it serves to depict Cordelia's power of attaching and endearing those around her; and it serves to denote her old father's already awakened consciousness that he has done her grievous injustice."
87. *Bandy*. A metaphor from tennis. Cf. *R. and J.* ii. 5. 14:—
- "Had she affections and warm youthful blood,  
She would be as swift in motion as a ball;  
My words would bandy her to my sweet love,  
And his to me;"
- L. L. L.* v. 2. 29: "Well bandied both; a set of wit well play'd," etc. Furness quotes Cotgrave, *Fr. Dict.*: "*Iouer à bander & à racler contre*. To bandy against, at Tennis; and (by metaphor) to pursue with all insolencie, rigour, extremitie."
88. *Strucken*. Cf. *J. C.* ii. 2. 114: "Cæsar, 't is strucken eight."
89. *Foot-ball player*. The game was then "a somewhat vulgar recreation, practised by the London apprentices in Cheapside to the terror of respectable citizens." Cf. *C. of E.* ii. 1. 83.

98. *Earnest.* Money paid in advance to bind the bargain. Cf. *W. T.* iv. 4. 659, etc.

99. *Enter Fool.* “‘Now, our joy, though last, not least,’ my dearest of all Fools, Lear’s Fool! Ah, what a noble heart, a gentle and a loving one, lies beneath that parti-coloured jerkin! . . . Look at him! It may be your eyes see him not as mine do, but he appears to me of a light delicate frame, every feature expressive of sensibility even to pain, with eyes lustrosely intelligent, a mouth blandly beautiful, and withal a hectic flush upon his cheek. Oh that I were a painter! Oh that I could describe him as I knew him in my boyhood, when the Fool made me shed tears, while Lear did but terrify me! . . . When the Fool enters, throwing his coxcomb at Kent, and instantly follows it up with allusions to the miserable rashness of Lear, we ought to understand him from that moment to the last. Throughout this scene his wit, however varied, still aims at the same point, and in spite of threats, and regardless how his words may be construed by Goneril’s creatures, with the eagerness of a filial love he prompts the old king to ‘resume the shape which he had cast off.’ ‘This is not altogether fool, my lord.’ But, alas! it is too late; and when driven from the scene by Goneril, he turns upon her with an indignation that knows no fear of the ‘halter’ for himself: ‘A fox when one has caught her, And such a daughter, Should sure to the slaughter, If my cap would buy a halter.’ That such a character should be distorted by players, printers, and commentators! Observe every word he speaks; his meaning, one would imagine, could not be misinterpreted; and when at length, finding his covert reproaches can avail nothing, he changes his discourse to simple mirth, in order to distract the sorrows of his master. When Lear is in the storm, who is with him? None—not even Kent—‘None but the Fool; who labours to out-jest His heart-struck injuries.’ The tremendous agony of Lear’s mind would be too painful, and even deficient in pathos, without this poor faithful servant at his side. It is he that touches our hearts with pity, while Lear fills the imagination to aching” (C. A. Brown).

After quoting this and Charles Cowden-Clarke's comments on the Fool, in which he takes the ground that he is "a youth, not a grown man," Furness remarks: "After these long and good notes by my betters I wish merely to record humbly but firmly my conviction that the Fool, one of Shakespeare's most wonderful characters, is not a boy, but a man—one of the shrewdest, tenderest of men, whom long life had made shrewd, and whom afflictions had made tender; his wisdom is too deep for any boy, and could be found only in a man, removed by not more than a score of years from the king's own age; he had been Lear's companion from the days of Lear's early manhood." For myself, I fully agree with this latter view of the Fool. Not only does much that he says show a shrewdness which can only be the result of long experience and observation of men and things, but his intense sympathy for Lear seems to me beyond the capacity of boyish years. On the other hand, Lear's addressing him as "boy" and "pretty knave," and the like, may be explained, partly by the force of habit—for he *was* a mere boy when he first became Lear's companion, and, it may be added, would from his very position naturally continue to be regarded and treated as a boy—and partly from his slight and fragile physique, which would make him appear more like an overgrown boy than a man.

*Coxcomb.* The fool's cap. Furness quotes Minsheu (*s. v. cockescombe*, ed. 1617): "Englishmen use to call vaine and proud braggers, and men of meane discretion and judgement *Coxcombes*. Because naturall Idiots and Fooles haue, and still doe accustome themselues to weare in their Cappes, cock's feathers, or a hat with a necke and head of a cocke on the top and a bell thereon, &c., and thinke themselues finely fitted and proudly attired therewith, so we compare a presumptuous bragging fellow, and wanting all true Judgement and discretion, to such an Idiote foole, and call him also *Coxecombe*."

102. *You were best.* It were best for you. The pronoun was originally the dative, but came to be regarded as a nominative.

104. *One's part that's*, etc. Abbott (*Grammar*, 81) says that "we never use the possessive inflection of the unemphatic *one* as an antecedent," as here; but the construction does not strike me as wholly unfamiliar now, at least colloquially.

106. *Thou 'lt catch cold*. That is, be turned out of doors and exposed to the weather.

108. *On 's*. Of his. *On* was often used for *of*, especially in contractions like this.

110. *Nuncle*. Probably a contraction of *mine uncle*, the customary appellation of the licensed fool to his superiors (Nares). *Nuncle* and *naunt* are said to be still in vulgar use in Yorkshire.

113. *Living*. Property. Cf. *W. T.* iv. 3. 104: "where my land and living lies." See also *Mark*, xii. 44, *Luke*, viii. 43, etc.

116. *The whip*. Whipping, as Douce has shown, was a common punishment of fools. Cf. *A. Y. L.* i. 2. 91, where Celia says to Touchstone, "you 'll be whipped for taxation [that is, satire] one of these days." See also 168 below.

118. *Lady the brach*. Cf. i *Hen. IV.* iii. 1. 240: "I had rather hear Lady, my brach, howl in Irish." A *brach* was a female hound. See also iii. 6. 69 below.

120. *A pestilent gall to me!* Moberly explains this as "a passionate remembrance of Oswald's insolence." Furness says: "This does not satisfy me, but I can offer nothing better." Why may it not refer to the Fool, who has just nettled his master into a hint of the whip? Cf. "A bitter fool!" just below.

126. *Owest*. Ownest. See on i. 1. 197 above.

128. *Trowest*. Apparently here = knowest. The usual meaning of *trow* was think or believe; but *trow you* was often = do you know? Cf. *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 189: "Trow you who hath done this?" *T. of S.* i. 2. 165: "Trow you whither I am going?" etc.

129. *Set*. Stake, risk. Cf. *Rich. III.* v. 4. 9: "I have set my life upon a cast." *Throwest* seems to be = throwest *for*; but it may be = "hast won by thy last throw" (Schmidt).

136. *Nothing can be made of nothing*. See on i. 1. 85 above.

144-159. *That lord . . . snatching.* These lines are omitted in the folios; "perhaps for political reasons," says Johnson, "as they seemed to censure the monopolies."

150. *Motley.* The parti-colored dress of the professional fool. Cf. *A. Y. L.* ii. 7. 34, 58, etc. The word is = fool in *Sonn.* 110. 2 and *A. Y. L.* iii. 3. 79.

157. *A monopoly out.* That is, legally taken out, issued for my benefit. Warburton considered this "a satire on the gross abuses of monopolies at that time, and the corruption and avarice of the courtiers, who commonly went shares with the patentee." Steevens quotes sundry hits at the same abuse from other writers of the time.

165. *Thy ass.* An allusion to Æsop's fable of the man and his ass.

167. *If I speak*, etc. "If I speak on this occasion *like myself* — that is, like a fool, foolishly — let not *me* be whipped, but him who first finds it to be as I have said — that is, the king himself, who was likely to be soonest sensible of the truth and justness of the sarcasm, and who, he insinuates, deserved whipping for the silly part he had acted" (Eccles).

170. *Fools had ne'er less grace in a year.* "There never was a time when fools were less in favour; and the reason is that they were never so little wanted, for wise men now supply their place" (Johnson).

171. *Foppish.* Foolish; the only instance of the word in S. For the rhyme with *apish*, cf. that of *Tom* and *am* in ii. 3. 20, 21 below; also that of *corn* and *harm* in iii. 6. 42, 44. To these examples Ellis (*Early Eng. Pronunciation*, iii. 953) adds seven from other works of S. See *R. of L.* 554, *M. N. D.* ii. 1. 48, 54, 263, iii. 3. 348, v. 1. 303, and *L. L. L.* v. 2. 55.

176. *Used it.* Made a practice of it. Cf. *Ham.* iii. 2. 50.

179. *Then they*, etc. Steevens compares Heywood's *Rape of Lucrece*, 1608: —

"When Tarquin first in court began,  
And was approved king,

Some men for sodden joy gan weep,  
But I for sorrow sing."

191. *Thee.* Cf. *T. of A.* iv. 3. 277: "Ay, that I am not thee;"  
2 *Hen. VI.* iv. 1. 117: "it is thee I fear," etc.

194. *Enter Goneril.* "The monster Goneril prepares what is necessary, while the character of Albany renders a still more mad-dening grievance possible—namely, Regan and Cornwall in perfect sympathy of monstrosity. Not a sentiment, not an image, which can give pleasure on its own account is admitted. Whenever these creatures are introduced, and they are brought forward as little as possible, pure horror reigns throughout" (Coleridge).

*What makes that frontlet on?* What causes that frown like a frontlet on your brow? A *frontlet* was a band of cloth worn at night on the forehead to keep it smooth. Steevens quotes *The Four P's*, 1569 (the Pardoner has asked why women are so long dressing when they get up in the morning, and the Pedler replies, with a play on the word *let* = hindrance) : —

"Forsooth, women have many lettes,  
And they be masked in many nettes:  
As frontlettes, fyllettes, partlettes, and braceletlettes;  
And then theyr bonettes, and theyr poynettes.  
By these lettes and nettes, thelette is suche,  
That spedē is small, when haste is muche."

Clarke cites Chapman, *Hero and Leander* : —

"E'en like the forehead cloth that in the night,  
Or when they sorrow, ladies us'd to wear."

198. *An O.* A cipher. For "the allusion reversed," see *W. T.* i. 2. 6 (Malone).

205. *A shealed peascod.* A shelled pea-pod; a mere husk. *Shealed* is only the old spelling of *shelled*, which some eds. give instead. S. uses the verb nowhere else.

207. *Other.* For the plural, cf. *M.N.D.* iv. 1. 71: "That he awaking when the other do," etc. *Retinue* is accented on the

penult; the only instance in which S. uses the word in verse. So Milton in the two instances in his verse; and Tennyson regularly.

209. *Rank*. Gross; as in *Ham.* i. 2. 136, iii. 3. 36, etc.

210. *I had thought . . . To have found*. Cf. *Ham.* v. 1. 268, *Much Ado*, ii. 1. 261, etc.

213. *Put it on*. Promote or encourage it. Cf. *Ham.* v. 2. 394, etc.

214. *Allowance*. Permission, sanction. Cf. ii. 2. 108 below. Moberly remarks: "The rest of the sentence labours under a plethora of relatives. The meaning, however, is simple: 'If you instigate your men to riot I will check it, even though it offends you; as that offence, which would otherwise be a shame, would be proved by the necessity to be a discreet proceeding.' 'Yes,' replies the Fool, 'and so the young cuckoo, wanting the nest to itself, was under the regrettable necessity of biting off the head of its foster-mother the sparrow; which, under the circumstances, was not a shame, but an act of discretion.'"

215. *Scape*. Not "'scape," as usually printed, being found in contemporaneous prose.

216. *The tender of a wholesome weal*. The regard for a healthy commonwealth. Cf. i *Hen. IV.* v. 4. 49:—

"Thou hast redeem'd thy lost opinion,  
And show'd thou mak'st some tender of my life."

For *wholesome*, cf. *Ham.* i. 5. 70, iii. 4. 65, *Macb.* iv. 3. 105, etc.; and for *weal*, *Macb.* iii. 4. 76, v. 2. 27, *Cor.* ii. 3. 189, etc.

218. *Which else*, etc. Which necessity would justify as discreet proceeding, though otherwise (that is, but for the necessity), it would be shameful.

222. *It head*. In the folio *its* occurs but once (*M.* for *M.* i. 2. 4), while *it's* is found nine times. *It* as a genitive (or "possessive") occurs fourteen times (not counting its repetition in the same passage), in seven of which it precedes *own*. This *it* is an early provincial form of the old genitive. In our version of the Bible, *its*

is found only in *Leviticus*, xxv. 5, where the ed. of 1611 has "of it own accord."

For the allusion to the cuckoo laying its eggs in the nests of other birds, cf. *R. of L.* 849, *I Hen. IV.* v. 1. 60, etc.

223. *Darkling*. In the dark. S. found the almost identical image applied to the story of Lear as told by Spenser, *F. Q.* ii. 10. 30: —

"But true it is that, when the oyle is spent,  
The light goes out, and weeke [wick] is throwne away:  
So when he had resignd his regiment,  
His daughter gan despise his drouping day,  
And wearie wax of his continual stay."

226. *I would you would*. Cf. *I Hen. IV.* 3. 112, *M. N. D.* v. 1. 255, etc.

227. *Whereof . . . fraught*. Elsewhere in S. *fraught* is followed by *with*.

228. *Dispositions*. Moods, humours; as in 299 below. Cf. *A. Y. L.* v. 1. 113: "Now I will be your Rosalind in a more coming-on disposition," etc.

231. *Whoop, Jug! I love thee*. Probably a quotation from some old song, but having no special point here, unless perhaps to express ironically the Fool's estimation of Goneril. *Jug* was the old nickname for Joan, also used as a term of endearment.

234. *His notion weakens*. For *notion* = mind, cf. *Cor.* v. 6. 107 and *Macb.* iii. 1. 83; the only other instances of the word in S. *Discernings* and *lethargied* he uses nowhere else.

241. *Which*. Steevens takes this to be = *whom*, referring to Lear; but it may be "the commonest connective used improperly," as the illiterate sometimes use it now.

243. *This admiration*. That is, the astonishment you affect. We do not find the noun *savour* used elsewhere by S. in this metaphorical way; but cf. the verb in *L. L. L.* iv. 2. 165, *T. N.* v. 1. 322, *W. T.* ii. 3. 119, *Hen. V.* i. 2. 250, 295, etc.

244. *Other your new pranks.* For the order, cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 4. 53: "With Poins and other his continual followers," etc.
248. *Debosh'd.* An old spelling of *debauched*, and the only one found in the folio in the four instances in which the word occurs.
250. *Shows.* Appears; as in 274 below.  
*Epicurism . . . lust . . . tavern . . . brothel.* "An instance of what Corson calls a *respective construction*. The first word refers to the third, and the second to the fourth" (Furness). See on iv. 2. 65 below.
251. *Makes.* The singular verb with two singular subjects is not uncommon.
252. *Grac'd.* Full of grace, dignified. Cf. *Macb.* iii. 4. 41: "the grac'd person of our Banquo." *Speak for* = call for, demand. Cf. *Cor.* iii. 2. 41: "when extremities speak" (that is, call to action); *Temp.* ii. 1. 207: "the occasion speaks thee" (calls upon thee), etc.
255. *Disquantity.* Diminish; used by S. nowhere else. Cf. *disnatur'd* in 290 below.
256. *Depend.* Be dependent, continue in service.
257. *Besort.* Become, befit. Cf. the noun in *Oth.* i. 3. 239.
258. *Which.* Who; as often.
266. *Marble-hearted.* Cf. *marble-breasted* in *T. N.* v. 1. 127.
268. *Sea-monster.* The commentators have wasted much ink on the question whether S. refers to the hippopotamus or to the whale. If any particular monster is meant (which is doubtful), it may be that in *M. of V.* iii. 2. 57, or some other old classical story.
269. *Detested.* See on i. 2. 75 above.
270. *Choice and rarest.* Perhaps for *choicest and rarest*. Cf. *M. for M.* iv. 6. 13: "The generous and gravest citizens," etc.
273. *Worships.* Honour, dignity. Cf. *W. T.* i. 2. 314: "rear'd to worship" (that is, raised to honour), etc. For the plural, see on iv. 6. 35 below.
275. *An engine.* The rack. Steevens quotes Beaumont and

Fletcher, *Night-Walker*, iv. 5 : "Their souls shot through with adders, torn on engines."

279. *Dear*. Here apparently = precious. Cf. i. 1. 177 above, and iii. 1. 19 below.

287. *Derogate*. Degenerate, debased. For the form, cf. *felicitate*, i. 1. 70 above.

288. *Teem*. Bear children. Cf. *Rich. II.* v. 2. 91 : "my teeming date," etc. For the transitive use, see *Macb.* iv. 3. 176, etc.

290. *Thwart*. Perverse; the only instance of the adjective in S. Cf. Milton, *P. L.* viii. 132 : "Mov'd contrary with thwart obliquities ;" and *Id.* x. 1075 : "the slant lightning, whose thwart flame, driven down," etc. *Disnatur'd* = unnatural, wanting in natural affection. The word is used only once by S., like sundry other compounds with *dis-*: *dislimn*, *dismask*, *dispiteous*, *disorbed*, *disproperty*, *disquanity* (255 above), *disunite*, *disvalue*, *disvouch*, etc.

292. *Cadent*. Falling (Latin *cadens*) ; used by S. only here; and *cadence* only in *L. L. L.* iv. 2. 126.

293. *Her mother's pains and benefits*. Her maternal pains and good offices, her loving attention to the training of her child.

295. *How sharper*, etc. Malone compares *Psalms*, cxi. 3.

299. *Disposition*. See on 228 above.

307. *Untented*. That cannot be probed, incurable. Cf. *detested* = detestable, i. 2. 75 above. For *tent* = a probe, cf. *T. and C.* ii. 2. 16 : —

"the tent that searches  
To the bottom of the worst."

For the verb, see *Ham.* ii. 2. 626 : "I'll tent him to the quick."

308. *Fond*. Foolish. See on i. 2. 46 above.

309. *Beweep*. Cf. *Sonn.* 29. 2 : "I all alone beweep my outcast state," etc.

313. *Comfortable*. In an active sense = ready to comfort. Cf. i. 4. 313 above and ii. 2. 166 below. See also *A. W.* i. 1. 86 : "Be comfortable to my mother," etc.

325-329. Ellis says that the last three rhymes are remarkable, especially the last, including the word *halter*. *Daughter* and *after* are also rhymed in *T. of S.* i. 1. 245, 246 and *W. T.* iv. 1. 27, 28. In the former of these two, the rhyme, as here in *Lear*, may be meant to be ridiculous.

332. *At point*. Ready, prepared for any emergency. Cf. iii. 1. 33 below and *Ham.* i. 2. 200.

333. *Buzz*. Whisper. Cf. *Hen.* VIII. ii. 1. 148:—

“ did you not of late days hear  
A buzzing of a separation  
Between the king and Katherine? ”

334. *Enguard*. Surround as with a guard, protect; used by S. only here.

335. *In mercy*. At his mercy. Cf. *M. of V.* iv. 1. 355:—

“ And the offender's life lies in the mercy  
Of the duke only; ”

and *L. L. L.* v. 2. 856: “That lie within the mercy of your wit.” “*In misericordia* is the legal phrase” (Malone).

337. *Still*. Ever. See on i. 1. 226 above.

338. *Taken*. That is, taken with harm, be harmed by others. *Harms* = causes of harm.

345. *Full*. Used adverbially; as often. Cf. *W. T.* i. 2. 129: “To be full like me,” etc. *Particular* = personal, individual. Cf. v. 1. 30 below; and the noun in ii. 4. 290.

347. *Compact*. “Unite one circumstance with another so as to make a consistent account” (Johnson). *More* is metrically a dissyllable.

349. *This milky gentleness and course*. This weak gentleness of your course. For the construction, see on i. 2. 43 and 173 above. Cf. *T. of A.* iii. 1. 57: “A faint and milky heart;” and “milk-liver'd,” iv. 2. 50 below.

351. *At task*. Liable to be “taken to task,” as we say.

354. *Striving to better*, etc. Cf. *Sonn.* 103. 9:—

"Were it not sinful then, striving to mend,  
To mar the subject that before was well?"

356. *The event.* That is, the event will show; *nous verrons*.

SCENE V.—I. *Gloster.* The city of Gloucester, which S. chose to make the residence of the Duke of Cornwall and Regan, in order to give a probability to their setting out late from there on a visit to the Earl of Gloster, whose castle may be supposed to be near that city.

8. *Brains.* S. makes *brains* plural, except in *A. W.* iii. 2. 16: "The brains of my Cupid's knocked out," where the intervening singular may perhaps account for the irregularity. As *brain* and *brains* were used indiscriminately (except in such phrases as "to beat out the brains"), it is not strange that the pronoun referring to the words should be used somewhat loosely, at least in vulgar parlance.

9. *Kibes.* Chilblains. Cf. *Temp.* ii. 1. 276, *Ham.* v. 1. 153, etc.

11. *Thy wit shall ne'er go slipshod.* "For you show you have no wit in undertaking your present journey."

14. *Shalt see.* The omission of *thou* as subject is common. *Kindly* here = "both affectionately and like the rest of her kind" (Mason).

15. *Crab.* That is, a crab apple. Cf. *M. N. D.* ii. 1. 48, etc.

20. *On's.* See on i. 4. 108 above. Just below, in 20, we have *of* = *on*.

25. *I did her wrong.* Weiss remarks: "The beautiful soul of Cordelia, that is little talked of by herself, and is but stingily set forth by circumstance, engrosses our feeling in scenes from whose threshold her filial piety is banished. We know what Lear is so pathetically remembering; the sisters tell us in their cruellest moments; it mingles with the midnight storm a sigh of the daughterhood that was repulsed. In the pining of the Fool we detect it. Through every wail or gust of this awful symphony of madness, ingratitude, and irony, we feel a woman's breath."

34. *Be.* Often used in questions, perhaps on account of the doubt implied.

36. *The seven stars.* The Pleiades. Cf. I *Hen. IV.* i. 2. 16. The Pleiades have been familiar as household words from the earliest times, and "the seven stars" has always been the popular English name for them. *Moe* (= more) is regularly plural.

40. *To take 't again*, etc. I am inclined to agree with Johnson that Lear is here "meditating on his assumption of royalty" (Johnson), rather than on "his daughter's having in so violent a manner deprived him of those privileges which before she had agreed to grant him" (Steevens).

47. *O, let me not be mad*, etc. Dr. Bucknill remarks: "This self-consciousness of gathering madness is common in various forms of the disease. . . . A most remarkable instance of this was presented in the case of a patient, whose passionate, but generous, temper became morbidly exaggerated after a blow upon the head. His constantly expressed fear was that of impending madness; and when the calamity he so much dreaded had actually arrived, and he raved incessantly and incoherently, one frequently heard the very words of Lear proceeding from his lips: 'Oh, let me not be mad!'"

---

## ACT II

SCENE I.—I. *Save thee.* That is, God save thee. Cf. *T. G. of V.* i. 1. 70, *T. N.* iii. 1. 1, 76, etc. For the full form, see *Much Ado*, iii. 2. 82, v. 1. 327, *A. Y. L.* v. 2. 20, etc.

9. *Ear-kissing.* With lips touching the hearer's ear. The quartos have "eare-bussing," in which there may be a play on *buzzing* (see on i. 4. 333 above).

11. *Toward.* In preparation, near at hand; as in iii. 3. 20 and iv. 6. 192 below.

18. *Queasy*. Delicate, to be handled nicely.

27. *Upon his party*. On his side. Delius thinks that in order to confuse his brother and urge him to flight, Edmund asks him first whether he has not spoken against Cornwall, and then, reversing the question, whether he has not said something on the side of Cornwall against Albany. Craig suggests that the meaning may be: "against Cornwall's party, which is soon to be opposed to that of Albany."

28. *Advise yourself*. Consider. Cf. *T. N.* iv. 2. 102: "Advise you what you say," etc.

31. *Quit you*. Acquit yourself. Cf. *I Corinthians*, xvi. 13.

32. *Yield! come before my father!* This is spoken loud so as to be heard outside.

35. *I have seen drunkards*, etc. Steevens quotes Marston, *Dutch Courtezan*, iv. 1: "Nay, looke you; for my owne part, if I have not as religiously vowd my hart to you,— been drunk to your healthe, swalowd flap-dragons, eate glasses, drunke urine, stabd arms, and don all the offices of protested gallantrie for your sake."

40. *Mumbling*. Either the participle with *of* added (cf. *Ham.* ii. 1. 92) or the verbal with *a* omitted; more likely the former.

43. *This way*. "A wrong way should be pointed to" (Capell).

47. *But that*. Following the *when* in 43. The construction is not uncommon. Cf. *Ham.* iv. 7. 160: —

"When in your motion you are hot and dry—  
As make your bouts more violent to that end—  
And that he calls for drink," etc.

51. *Loathly*. Loathingly; the only instance of the adverb in S. The adjective occurs several times; and so does the noun *loathness*.

52. *Motion*. A fencing term, meaning an attack as opposed to *guard* or *parrying*. Cf. the passage from *Ham.* in note on 47 above.

53. *Charges home*, etc. Cf. *Oth.* v. 1. 2: "Wear thy good rapier bare, and put it home," etc.

54. *Lanc'd.* The quartos have "lancht" or "launcht," but *lance* and *launch* seem to have been often used interchangeably.

55. *But when.* The quarto reading; the folios have "And when." Furness adopts Staunton's conjecture of "whe'r" (= whether) for *when*, which is very plausible; but there may be a change of construction in *Or whether*, or an ellipsis: *Or whether* (it was that he was) *gasted*, etc. *Best alarum'd* = thoroughly awakened. The verb occurs again in *Macb.* ii. i. 53.

57. *Gasted.* Frightened. Nares cites an instance of *gast* as a participle from *Mirrour for Magistrates*: "Thou never wast in all thy life so ghast." *Gaster* was another form of the word. Cf. Gifford, *Dial. on Witches*, 1603: "If they run at him with a spit red hote, they gaster him so sore," etc. *Gastness* (= ghastliness) occurs in *Oth.* v. i. 106.

60. *Dispatch.* That is, dispatch him; or = Dispatch is the word. Cf. *death* in 65 just below.

61. *Arch.* Chief, master; used by S. only here. Steevens quotes Heywood, *If you Know*, etc.: "Poole, that arch, for truth and honesty."

67. *Pight.* Fixed, settled. Cf. *T. and C.* v. 10. 24:—

"You vile abominable tents,  
Thus proudly pight upon our Phrygian plains."

*Straight-pight* (= erect) occurs in *Cymb.* v. 5. 164. It was the old participle of *pitch*; also the past tense, as in Spenser, *F. Q.* i. 2. 42:—

"Then brought she me into this desert waste,  
And by my wretched lovers side me pight."

*Curst* = harsh, sharp (as in *T. N.* iii. 2. 46); often = shrewish.

69. *Unpossessing.* Incapable of inheriting; a bastard being, as Blackstone says, "nulius filius," and therefore of kin to nobody.

70. *If I would.* If I were disposed to, if I should. *Reposal* (used by S. only here) is analogous to *disposal*. "The words *virtue*, or *worth* are in loose construction with the rest of the

sentence; ‘the reposure of any trust, (or the belief in any) virtue, or worth in thee’” (Wright).

72. *Faith'd.* Believed, credited; used by S. only here.  
 74. *Character.* Handwriting. See on i. 2. 60 above.  
 75. *Suggestion.* Prompting to evil; the usual meaning of the word in S. The verb *suggest* is often used in a similar sense. For *practice* see on i. 2. 180 above.

76. *Dullard.* Cf. *Cymb.* v. 5. 265: “What, mak’st thou me a dullard in this act?” S. uses the word only twice.

77. *Not.* For the transposition (a common one) cf. iv. 2. 2 below.

78. *Pregnant.* Ready; or *about to appear* (in action, as truth, etc., according to the connection). This is a frequent metaphorical sense of the word.

79. *Strong.* Obdurate. For the bad sense of the word, cf. *Rich. II.* v. 3. 59: “O heinous, strong, and bold conspiracy;” and *T. of A.* iv. 3. 45: “strong thief.” Here the word seems in perfect keeping with the *fasten'd* (= confirmed, hardened) which follows.

80. *I never got him.* He is no son of mine. For *get* = beget, cf. iii. 4. 146 below.

81. *Hark!* etc. A *tucket* (see stage-direction) was a set of notes on the trumpet, used as a signal for a march. The word is found in the text of *Hen. V.* iv. 2. 35.

82. *Ports.* Portals, gates; as in *T. and C.* iv. 4. 113, 138, *Cor.* i. 7. 1, v. 6. 6, etc.

83. *His picture,* etc. Lord Campbell remarks: “One would suppose that photography, by which this mode of catching criminals is now practised, had been invented in the time of Lear.” Furness adds that photography has merely been called to our aid in continuing a practice common in the time of S.; and he cites the old play of *Nobody and Somebody*, 1606:—

“Let him be straight imprinted to the life;  
 His picture shall be set on euery stall,

And proclamation made, that he that takes him,  
Shall haue a hundred pounds of *Somebody*."

86. *Natural*. Here used in the double sense of *illegitimate* and as opposed to *unnatural*, which Gloster implies that Edgar is.

87. *Capable*. Capable of inheriting ; a legal use of the word.

99. *Consort*. Company, fellowship ; as in *T. G. of V.* iv. 1. 64 : "Wilt thou be of our consort?" The word in this sense has the accent on the last syllable; but when it means a company of musicians (as in *T. G. of V.* iii. 2. 84 and *2 Hen. VI.* iii. 2. 327), on the first.

101. *Put him on*. Prompted him to. See on i. 4. 213 above.

102. *Th' expense*. The spending ; as in *M. W.* ii. 2. 147 : "after the expense of so much money ;" *Sonn.* 94. 6 : "And husband nature's riches from expense," etc. For the accent of *revenue*, see on i. 1. 132 above.

109. *Bewray*. Disclose, betray. Cf. iii. 6. 111 below ; and see also *R. of L.* 1698, *Cor.* v. 3. 95, etc. For *practice*, cf. 75 above.

113. *Of doing*. With regard to doing.

114. *In my strength*. With my authority.

115. *Doth*. The singular verb is often used after two singular nominatives.

117. *Trust*. Trustworthiness ; as in *Oth.* i. 3. 285 : "A man he is of honesty and trust," etc.

121. *Threading*, etc. Cf. *Cor.* iii. 1. 127 : "They would not thread the gates."

122. *Poise*. Weight, moment. Cf. *Oth.* iii. 3. 82 : "full of poise and difficult weight."

126. *From our home*. That is, away from our home. Cf. *Macb.* iii. 4. 36 :—

"To feed were best at home ;

From thence the sauce to meat is ceremony ;"

127. *Attend dispatch*. Wait to be dispatched.

129. *Businesses*. The folio reading ; the quartos have "busi-

nesse." If the singular is adopted (as it is in many eds.) it must be a trisyllable. The plural is found in *A. W.* i. 1. 220, iii. 7. 5, iv. 3. 98, *W. T.* iv. 2. 15, and *K. John*, iv. 3. 158.

130. *Craves*. Demands. The relative often takes a singular verb, though the antecedent be plural.

SCENE II.—1. *Dawning*. Not elsewhere used by S. in such salutation.

6. *If thou lov'st me*. "A conventional phrase before a question or request, which Kent here takes literally" (Delius).

9. *Lipsbury pinfold*. No such place as *Lipsbury* is known. Nares suggests that it may be a coined term, referring to "the teeth, as being the pinfold within the *lips*." For *pinfold* = (a pound), cf. *T. G. of V.* i. 114: "You mistake; I mean the pound,—a pinfold;" Milton, *Comus*, 7: "Confin'd and pester'd in this pinfold here," etc.

16. *Three-suited*. Having but three suits of clothes; contemptuous, and in keeping with *beggarly*. Steevens cites Ben Jonson, *Silent Woman*, iv. 2: "wert a pitiful poor fellow . . . and hadst nothing but three suits of apparel." Wright says: "It is probable that three suits of clothes a year were part of a servant's allowance. In the *Silent Woman*, iii. 1, Mrs. Otter, scolding her husband whom she treats as a dependant, says, 'Who gives you your maintenance, I pray you? Who allows you your horse-meat and man's-meat, your three suits of apparel a year? your four pair of stockings, one silk, three worsted?'" *Hundred-pound* was also a term of reproach. Cf. Middleton, *Phœnix*, iv. 3: "Am I used like a hundred-pound gentleman?"

17. *Worsted-stocking*. In England in the time of Elizabeth silk stockings were worn by all who could afford them, and worsted or woolen ones were thought cheap and mean. Steevens quotes Beaumont and Fletcher, *The Captain*, iii. 3: "serving-men . . . with woolen stockings." Malone adds from Middleton, *Phœnix*, iv. 2: "Metreza Auriola keeps her love with half the cost that I am

at ; her friend can go afoot, like a good husband, walk in worsted stockings, and inquire for the six-penny ordinary." *Lily-livered* = white-livered, cowardly. Cf. *Macb.* v. 3. 15: "Thou lily-liver'd boy." See on i. 4. 349 above.

18. *Action-taking* = resenting an injury by a lawsuit, instead of fighting it out like a man. *Superserviceable* = over-officious ; or, perhaps, above his work. Cf. iv. 6. 235 below.

19. *One-trunk-inheriting*. With all his belongings in a single trunk. *Inheriting* = possessing ; as often. Cf. *Temp.* ii. 2. 179, *R. and J.* i. 2. 30, etc.

25. *Addition*. Title. See on i. 1. 131 above.

27. *Rail on*. S. uses *rail on* or *upon* oftener than *rail at*.

33. *Sop o' the moonshine*. Probably an allusion to the old dish called "eggs in moonshine," for which Nares gives the receipt from a cook-book of the time. Clarke remarks that the threat is equivalent to "I 'll beat you flat as a pancake."

34. *Cullionly* = cullion-like, base. Cf. *Hen. V.* iii. 2. 22: "Up to the preach, you dogs! avaunt, you cullions!" (Fluellen's speech). See also 2 *Hen. VI.* i. 3. 43. *Barber-monger* = one who deals much with barbers ; hence a fop. Cf. *A. and C.* ii. 2. 229: "barber'd ten times o'er."

37. *Vanity the puppet's part*. "Alluding to the old moralities or allegorical plays, in which Vanity, Iniquity, and other vices were personified" (Johnson).

39. *Carbonado*. Literally, to cut a piece of meat crosswise for broiling. Cf. *W. T.* iv. 4. 268: "to eat adders' heads and toads carbonadoed." For the noun, see 1 *Hen. IV.* v. 3. 61.

40. *Come your ways*. Come on ; used by S. oftener than *come your way*.

43. *Neat slave*. "Mere slave, very slave" (Johnson); "finical rascal" (Steevens). Furness is inclined to agree with Johnson, and to find a parallel instance in Ben Jonson, *Poetaster*, iv. 1: "By thy leave, my neat scoundrel." It is perhaps an objection to Johnson's explanation that S. nowhere else has *neat* = pure, unmixed. On

the other hand, he seems to use it contemptuously = spruce, finical, in *I Hen. IV.* i. 3. 33: "Came there a certain lord, neat, and trimly dress'd," etc.

46. *Goodman boy.* Cf. *R. and J.* i. 5. 79: "What, goodman boy!" *Goodman* was sometimes used contemptuously; as in *M. for M.* v. 1. 328: "Come hither, goodman baldpate," etc.

47. *Flesh.* To initiate. Cf. *K. John*, v. 1. 71, *I Hen. IV.* v. 4. 133, etc. See also *fleshment* in 125 below.

51. *Messengers.* Oswald is the messenger *from our sister*, Kent the messenger from *the king*.

55. *Disclaims in.* Disowns; elsewhere in S. without *in*. Cf. i. 1. 106 above. For *a tailor made thee*, cf. *Cymb.* iv. 2. 81:—

"No, nor thy tailor, rascal,  
Who is thy grandfather; he made those clothes,  
Which, as it seems, make thee."

63. *Ancient.* Aged, old; as in 128 below.

65. *Thou whoreson zed!* etc. Ben Jonson in his *Eng. Gram.* says: "Z is a letter often heard among us, but seldom seen." Farmer quotes Mulcaster: "Z is much harder among us, and seldom seen:—S is become its lieutenant-general. It is lightlie expressed in English, saving in foren enfranchisements." Baret, in his *Alvearie*, 1580, omits the letter.

67. *Unbolted.* Coarse, unrefined. Tollet says: "*Unbolted mortar* is mortar made of unsifted lime, and to break the lumps it is necessary to tread it by men in wooden shoes." For *bolted* = refined, see *Hen. V.* ii. 2. 137: "Such and so finely bolted didst thou seem;" and *Cor.* iii. 1. 322: "In bolted language."

68. *Jakes.* A privy. S. uses the word only here, but it is implied in the play on *Ajax* in *L. L. L.* v. 2. 581.

69. *Wagtail.* The bird so called; mentioned by S. nowhere else.

76. *The holy cords.* The natural ties between parents and chil-

dren. *A-twain* = in twain. Cf. *L. C.* 6: "Tearing of papers, breaking rings a-twain."

77. *Intrinsic*. Intricate, or tightly drawn; used by S. only here. It seems to be a contracted form of *intrinsicate*, which occurs only in *A. and C.* v. 2. 307: —

"With thy sharp teeth this knot intrinsicate  
Of life at once untie."

Malone notes that the word was a new one at this time, and quotes the preface to Marston's *Scourge of Villanie*, 1598: "new-minted epithets (as reall, intrinsecate, Delphicke)." *Smooth* = flatter, humour; as in *Rich. II.* i. 2. 169: "Sweet smoothing word ;" and *Id.* i. 3. 48: "smooth, deceive, and cog."

78. *Rebel*. The plural may be explained by the proximity of *lords*, or by the plural implied in *every*.

80. *Renege*. Deny: from the Late Latin *renego*, whence also we get *renegade* (through the Spanish). It occurs again in *A. and C.* i. 8: "reneges all temper." The quartos spell the word "Reneag," which indicates the pronunciation. Nares quotes Du Bartas, *The Battail of Ivry* : —

"All Europe nigh (all sorts of rights reneg'd)  
Against the Truth and Thee, un-holy Leagu'd."

*Halcyon*. Kingfisher. Steevens quotes Lupton's *Notable Things*, b. x.: "A lytle byrde called the Kings Fysher, being hanged vp in the ayre by the neck, his nebbe or byll wyll be alwayes dyrect or straignt against ye winde ;" and Marlowe, *Jew of Malta*, i. 1: —

"But now how stands the wind ?  
Into what corner peers my halcyon's bill ?"

According to Charlotte Smith's *Nat. Hist. of Birds* (quoted by Dyce), the belief in a connection between the halcyon and the wind still lingered among the common people of England in 1807.

81. *Vary*. The only instance of the noun in S.

83. *Epileptic*. "Distorted by grinning" (Dyce). Oswald is pale with fright, yet pretending to laugh.

84. *Smile*. Smile at; but probably a corruption. *As* = as if; as in iii. 4. 15 and v. 3. 203 below.

85. *Sarum*. The ancient name of Salisbury.

86. *Cackling*. "Oswald's forced laughter suggests to Kent the cackling of a goose" (Furness). *Camelot*, famed in the Arthurian legends, was Cadbury in Somersetshire, according to Selden; and near it, Hanmer says, "there are many large moors, upon which great numbers of geese are bred." Malory identifies Camelot with Winchester; and "Winchester goose" (1 *Hen. VI.* i. 3. 53, *T. and C.* v. 10, 55) was a cant term for a certain sore, to which Capell saw a quibbling reference here. Sundry other explanations have been suggested.

92. *Likes*. Pleases. See on i. 1. 195 above.

99. *Constrains the garb*, etc. "Forces his *outside*, or his *appearance*, to something totally *different from* his natural disposition" (Johnson). For the figurative use of *garb*, cf. *Hen. V.* v. 1. 80, *Cor.* iv. 7. 44, *Ham.* ii. 2. 390, and *Oth.* ii. 1. 315.

102. *So*. That is, be it so; a very common use of the word.

103. *These kind of knaves*. Cf. *T. N.* i. 5. 95: "These set kind of fools," etc. In *Id.* i. 2. 10 we find "and those poor number."

104. *More corrupter*. See on i. 1. 73 above.

105. *Silly-ducking*. The hyphen is in the folios. *Ducking* is contemptuous for bowing; as in *Rich. III.* i. 3. 49 and *T. of A.* iv. 3. 18. *Observants* = obsequious attendants. For *observance* = homage, cf. *M. W.* ii. 2. 203 and *A. Y. L.* v. 2. 102. So *observe* = pay homage; as in *T. of A.* iv. 3. 212: —

"Hinge thy knee,  
And let his very breath whom thou 'lt observe  
Blow off thy cap."

106. *Nicely*. With the utmost exactness. Cf. v. 3. 146 below.

108. *Aspect.* An astrological term. See on i. 1. 106 and i. 2. 126 above. Cf. *Sonn.* 26. 10, i *Hen. IV.* i. 1. 97, etc. The accent in S. is always on the last syllable.

111. *Discommend.* Disapprove ; used by S. nowhere else.

113. *Accent.* Speech, language ; as in *M. N. D.* v. 1. 97, *J. C.* iii. 1. 113, etc.

114. *Though I should win*, etc. "Though I should win you, displeased as you now are, to like me so well as to entreat me to be a knave" (Johnson).

120. *Compact.* Joined with him, taking his part. Cf. *M. for M.* v. 1. 242 : "Compact with her that's gone," etc.

121. *Being down, insulted.* *I* being down, *he* insulted, etc.

122. *Put upon him*, etc. Assumed such a show of manhood that he seemed a hero and won praises from the king.

123. *That worshied him.* As exalted him into a hero (Schmidt).

124. *For him attempting.* For venturing to attack him. Cf. *M. W.* iv. 2. 226 : "he will never . . . attempt us again," etc.

125. *In the fleshment of.* "In the first glory of" (Clarke). See on ii. 2. 47 above.

127. *Is their fool.* Is a fool compared with them.

132. *Do respect* is like *do homage*, *do reverence*, etc. Cf. i. 4. 108 above.

134. *Stocking.* Putting in the stocks ; as in ii. 4. 186 below.

137. *Till noon!* etc. Clarke remarks : "Very artfully is this speech thrown in. Not only does it serve to paint the vindictive disposition of Regan, it also serves to regulate dramatic time by making the subsequent scene where Lear arrives before Gloucester's castle and finds his faithful messenger in the stocks appear sufficiently advanced in the morning to allow of that same scene closing with the actual approach of 'night,' without disturbing the sense of probability. S. makes a whole day pass before our eyes during a single scene and dialogue, yet all seems consistent and natural in the course of progression."

139. *Being.* That is, *you* being. Cf. 121 above.

140. *Colour.* "Nature" (the quarto reading); as in *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 435, etc.

141. *Bring away.* Bring here, bring along; as in *M. for M.* ii. 1. 41, *T. of A.* v. 1. 68, etc. So *come away* = come here; as in *Temp.* i. 2. 187, etc. In great houses movable stocks were kept for the correction of servants.

144. *Check.* Rebuke; as in *J. C.* iv. 3. 97, etc.

149. *Answer.* Cf. i. 1. 146 and i. 3. 11 above.

150. *More worse.* See on 104 above.

156. *Rubb'd.* Hindered; a metaphor from the game of bowls. Cf. the noun in *Rich.* II. iii. 4. 4.

159. *A good man's fortune*, etc. Even a good man may have bad luck. Possibly, as Furness suggests, Kent may jocosely mean "that what is usually but a metaphor is with him a reality."

160. *Give you good morrow!* God give you good morning! For the full form, see *L. L. L.* iv. 2. 84, and for the contraction, *God ye good morrow*, *R. and J.* ii. 4. 116. The salutation was one "used only by common people" (Schmidt). *Good morrow* was considered proper only before noon.

162. *Approve the common saw*, etc. Prove the truth of the old saying, "Out of God's blessing into the warm sun." Malone cites Howell, *English Proverbs*, 1660: "He goes out of God's blessing to the warm sun, viz. from good to worse." The origin of the proverb is uncertain. The simplest explanation, perhaps, is that it was applied to those who were turned out of doors and exposed to the weather.

165. *This under globe.* Cf. *T. of A.* i. 1. 44: "this beneath world;" and *Sonn.* 7. 2: —

"Lo in the orient when the gracious light  
Lifts up his burning head, each under eye  
Doth homage to his new-appearing sight."

166. *Comfortable.* Comforting. See on i. 4. 313 above.

167. *Nothing almost*, etc. The wretched are almost the only

persons who can be said to see miracles. "That Cordelia should have thought of him, or that her letter should have reached him, seems to him such a miracle as only those in misery experience" (Delius).

170. *My obscured course.* My disguise. *And shall find time,* etc. = and who (that is, Cordelia) will find opportunity in this abnormal state of affairs to set things right again. The style is disjointed, partly because he is soliloquizing, partly because he can hardly keep his eyes open for weariness.

171. *Enormous* (which has the same etymology as *abnormal*, except that *norma* is compounded with *e* instead of *ab*) is rightly explained by Johnson as = "unwonted, out of rule, out of the ordinary course of things."

172. *All weary*, etc. Here he gives way to his drowsiness, bids his eyes take advantage of their heaviness not to see how poor a resting-place he has, and, with a good-night prayer for better fortune, falls asleep. For *o'er-watched* (= worn out with watching), cf. *J. C.* iv. 3. 241: "Poor knave, I blame thee not; thou art o'er-watch'd."

For other interpretations of portions of the passage, as well as for the emendations that have been proposed, the curious reader may consult Furness.

SCENE III.—2. *Happy.* Lucky, fortunate; as in iv. 6. 209 below.

3. *Port.* Harbour, refuge.
5. *Attend my taking.* Watch to capture me. For *does*, see on ii. 1. 115 above.
6. *Am bethought.* Think, intend; the only instance of the form in S. He generally uses the reflexive form; as in *J. C.* iv. 3. 251: "It may be I shall otherwise bethink me;" *T. N.* iii. 4. 327: "he hath better bethought him of his quarrel," etc.
7. *Most poorest.* See on i. 1. 73 above.
8. *In contempt of man.* Bringing a man into contempt.

10. *Elf all my hair.* Tangle my hair as elves were supposed to do that of sluttish persons. Cf. *R. and J.* i. 5. 91: "the elf-locks in foul, sluttish hair."

11. *Presented.* Assumed. The verb is often = represent. Cf. *Temp.* iv. 1. 167: "when I presented Ceres," etc.

14. *Bedlam beggars.* Steevens quotes from Dekker's *Belman of London*, of which three editions appeared in 1608, the same year in which *Lear* was first printed, the following description of "an Abraham man": "He sweares he hath been in Bedlam, and will talke frantickely of purpose: you see pinnes stuck in sundry places of his naked flesh, especially in his armes, which paine he gladly puts himselfe to, only to make you believe he is out of his wits. He calls himselfe by the name of *Poore Tom*, and comming near any body cries out, *Poore Tom is a-cold*. Of these Abraham-men, some be exceeding merry, and doe nothing but sing songs fashioned out of their own braines: some will dance, others will doe nothing but either laugh or weepe: others are dogged, and so sullen both in loke and speech, that spying but a small company in a house, they boldly and bluntly enter, compelling the servants through feare to give them what they demand."

15. *Mortified.* Deadened, hardened. See the quotation from Dekker just above.

16. *Wooden pricks.* Skewers. "The *Euonymus*, of which the best skewers are made, is called *prick-wood*" (Mason).

17. *Object.* Appearance, sight; as often. Cf. v. 3. 240 below. *Low* = lowly, humble.

18. *Pelting.* Paltry, petty. Cf. *M. N. D.* ii. 1. 91: "every pelting (folio, 'petty') river," etc.

19. *Bans.* Curses; as in *T. of A.* iv. 1. 34: "with multiplying bans." Elsewhere in S. the plural refers to the marriage bans; as in v. 3. 88 below.

20. *Turlygod.* So in all the early eds. Warburton conjectured "Turlupin," the name applied to a fraternity of gypsies or beggars in the 14th century. Douce says that this name was corrupted into

“Turlygood,” the form adopted by many editors. Nares doubts whether *Turlygood* has any real connection with *Turlupin*, though, like that, it evidently means a kind of beggar.

21. *Edgar I nothing am.* Edgar I shall no longer be. The adverbial use of *nothing* is common.

SCENE IV.—7. *Cruel.* A play upon *crewel*, or worsted, of which garters were often made. The pun occurs often in the old dramatists.

10. *At legs.* The expression is found in Dekker, Massinger, Middleton, and other writers of the time.

11. *Nether-stocks.* Short stockings. Cf. i *Hen. IV.* ii. 4. 131: “I'll sew nether-stocks.” For *stocks* = stockings, see *T. N.* i. 3. 144.

13. *To set thee.* As to set thee. See on i. 4. 38 above.

24. *Upon respect.* Upon consideration, deliberately. Cf. *K. John*, iv. 2. 214: “More upon honour than advised respect.”

25. *Resolve me.* Inform me, explain to me. Cf. *Rich. III.* iv. 2. 26: “I will resolve your grace.” *Modest* = reasonable, becoming. Cf. iv. 7. 5 below, where *modest* is exactly explained by “Nor more nor clipp'd, but so,” that is, not too much nor too little, but just the measure (Latin *modus*).

26. *Usage.* Treatment; the only sense in which S. uses the word.

27. *Coming.* Relating to *thou*.

28. *Commend.* Commit, deliver; as in *Macb.* i. 7. 11, etc.

33. *Spite of intermission.* Not waiting for me to receive my answer. Cf. *Macb.* iv. 3. 232: “Cut short all intermission.”

34. *Presently.* Immediately; as often. Cf. 114 below.

35. *Meiny.* Retinue, attendants. The word occurs repeatedly in Chaucer, and also in Spenser. Cf. *F. Q.* iii. 12. 23: “That all his many it affraide did make,” etc. See also Cotgrave, *Fr. Dict.*: “Mesnie: f. A meynie, familie, household, household companie, or seruants.”

41. *Display'd so saucily.* Made so impudent a display; the only instance of the intransitive verb in S.

42. *Drew.* That is, *I drew my sword.*

52. *Dolours.* For the play on the word, cf. *Temp.* ii. 1. 18 and *M. for M.* i. 2. 50.

53. *Tell.* "Count, or recount; according to the sense in which *dolours* is understood" (Wright).

54. *Mother.* Used as synonymous with *Hysterica passio*, or what we call *hysteria*. Ritson quotes Harsnet, *Declaration*, where Master Richard Mainy, who was persuaded by the priests that he was possessed of the devil, deposes as follows: "The disease I spake of, was a spice of the *Mother*, where-with I had beene troubled (as is before mentioned) before my going into Fraunce: whether I doe rightly terme it the *Mother* or no, I know not."

61. *How chance?* How chances it? Cf. *C. of E.* i. 2. 42: "How chance thou art returned so soon?" etc.

65. *To an ant*, etc. See *Proverbs*, vi. 6-8. "If, says the Fool, you had been schooled by the ant, you would have known that the king's train, like that sagacious animal, prefer the summer of prosperity to the colder season of adversity, from which no profit can be derived" (Malone).

75. *Sir.* Cf. *Temp.* v. 1. 69: "a loyal sir;" *T. N.* iii. 4. 81: "some sir of note," etc.

82. *Perdy.* A corruption of *par Dieu*. Cf. *Hen. V.* ii. 1. 52, etc.

85. *Deny.* Refuse; as often. Cf. *Rich. III.* v. 3. 343, etc.

86. *Fetches.* Shifts, pretexts. Cf. *Ham.* ii. 1. 38: "a fetch of warrant," etc.

87. *Images.* Signs, tokens. The word may be metrically a disyllable. See p. 165 above.

89. *Quality.* Temper, disposition; as in 134 below.

90. *Unremovable.* Immovable. We find *irremovable* in *W. T.* iv. 4. 518, and *unremovably* in *T. of A.* v. 1. 227.

103. *Office.* Service, duty. Cf. 176 below. "The strong intēr-

est now felt by Lear, to try to find excuses for his daughter, is most pathetic" (Coleridge).

107. *More headier*. See on i. 1. 73. These double comparatives and superlatives occur with more than usual frequency in this play. *Heady* here is "not *headstrong*, but *headlong, impetuous*." Cf. *Hen. V.* i. 1. 34, etc.

111. *Remotion*. Removal (from their own house to Gloster's castle). Cf. *T. of A.* iv. 3. 346: "All thy safety were remotion, and thy defence absence."

112. *Practice*. Artifice. See on i. 2. 180 above.

114. *Presently*. See on 34 above.

116. *Till it cry sleep to death*. Till the clamour murders sleep.

119. *Cockney*. The word here seems to mean a *cook*, though it may be only a *cockney* cook (the noun being understood), or a London cook; perhaps an allusion to some familiar story of the time. Tyrwhitt cites passages from *Piers the Plowman* and *The Turnament of Tottenham*, in which the word also appears to be = cook; but Whalley, Malone, and Douce explain it differently. S. uses it only here and in *T. N.* iv. 1. 15, where it appears to be used in the modern sense.

120. *Knapped*. The word meant to "strike smartly," as well as to break in pieces (as in *Psalms*, xlvi. 10, Prayer Book version: "knappeth the spear in sunder"). Cf. Bacon, *Nat. Hist.* 133: "Knap a pair of tongs some depth within the water, and you shall hear the sound of the tongs."

122. *'Twas her brother*, etc. Absurd cruelty and absurd kindness are kindred follies.

128. *Thy mother's tomb*. The only reference to her in the play. In the old drama she is mentioned as "our (too late) deceast and dearest queen."

129. *Sepulchring*. Cf. *R. of L.* 805: "May likewise be sepulchred in thy shade;" and *T. G. of V.* iv. 2. 118: "Or at the least, in hers sepulchre thine." In both passages the accent is on the

penult, as here. The noun has the modern accent in S. except in *Rich.* II. i. 3. 196. Milton makes the same distinction.

131. *Naught*. Bad, wicked; usually spelt *naught* in the early eds. when it has this sense, but *nought* when = nothing.

132. *Sharp-tooth'd unkindness*. Cf. i. 4. 295 above. For the allusion to the vulture of Prometheus, cf. 2 *Hen.* IV. v. 3. 145, 1 *Hen.* VI. iv. 3. 47, etc.

134. *Quality*. Disposition, nature. Cf. 89 above.

135. *Take patience*. Cf. *W. T.* iii. 2. 232: "take your patience to you." See also *Hen. VIII.* v. 1. 106.

136. *You less know how*, etc. One of the peculiar "double negatives" explained by Schmidt, p. 1420. The meaning is: "You are apter to depreciate her than she to scant her duty." Furness asks: "Is the levity ill-timed that suggests that perhaps Regan's speech puzzles poor old Lear himself quite as much as his commentators, and he has to ask her to explain: 'Say, how is that ?'"

143. *O, sir, you are old*, etc. Coleridge remarks: "Nothing is so heart-cutting as a cold, unexpected defence or palliation of a cruelty passionately complained of, or so expressive of thorough hard-heartedness. And feel the excessive horror of Regan's 'O, sir, you are old!'— and then her drawing from that universal object of reverence and indulgence the very reason for her frightful conclusion — 'Say you have wrong'd her.' All Lear's faults increase our pity for him. We refuse to know them otherwise than as means of his sufferings and aggravations of his daughters' ingratitude."

145. *Confine*. S. accents the noun on either syllable.

148. *Make return*. Return, go back; as in *T. G. of V.* ii. 7. 14, *M. for M.* iv. 3. 107, *T. N.* i. 4. 22, etc. S. does not use the phrase in the modern sense (= make requital).

150. *The house*. "The order of families, duties of relation" (Warburton). Steevens cites Chapman, *Blind Beggar of Alexandria*, 1598: "Come up to supper; it will become the house

wonderful well." Schmidt compares the horror of Coriolanus (*Cor.* v. 3. 56) when his mother kneels to him.

152. *Age is unnecessary*. An ironical apology for his useless existence.

154. *Unsightly tricks*. This refers to Lear's kneeling. According to Davies (quoted by Furness), "Garrick threw himself on both knees, with his hands clasped, and in a supplicating tone repeated this touching, though ironical, petition."

156. *Abated*. Deprived. The construction is not found elsewhere in S.

157. *Strook*. The early eds. have "strooke" or "stroke," as in many other passages; oftener than "struck," which modern editors generally print here. For the participle the early eds. have *struck, strook* or *strooke, stroke, strooken, stroken, strucken* (see i. 4. 82 above), and *stricken*.

160. *Ingrateful top*. Ungrateful head. S. uses *ingrateful* much oftener than *ungrateful*. See on 90 above. For *top*, cf. *A. W.* i. 2. 43: "and bowed his eminent top to their low ranks," etc. *Her young bones* = her unborn infant. Cf. the old play of *King Leir* :—

"Alas, not I: poore soule, she breeds yong bones,  
And that is it makes her so tutchy sure."

161. *Taking*. Malignant, bewitching; as in iii. 4. 60 below. Cf. also *Ham.* i. 1. 163: "No fairy takes, nor witch hath power to harm."

165. *Fall*. Malone made the verb transitive (= cause to fall, humble), as it often is; but I have no doubt that it is intransitive. As Wright remarks, this is more in keeping with *drawn* and *blast*. It is also the sense in which S. uses it in similar passages; as in *Temp.* ii. 2. 2 (a strikingly parallel imprecation) :—

"All the infections that the sun sucks up  
From fogs, fens, flats, on Prosper fall, and make him  
By inch-meal a disease!"

See also *M. N. D.* ii. 1. 90, *A. W.* i. 1. 79, *Macb.* iv. 1. 105, iv. 3. 227, etc.

169. *Tender-hefted*. The folio reading; the quartos having “tender hested.” Neither is easily explained. As *hefts* = heavings in *W. T.* ii. 1. 45, Steevens thought *tender-hefted* might mean “whose bosom is agitated with tender passions.” The only other sense of *heft* (not found in S.) is *haft* or handle; whence some make the compound = “held by tenderness,” “tender, gentle, to touch or to approach,” “set in a tender handle or delicate bodily frame,” etc. On the other hand, *hest* = command, and *tender-hested*, it is said, may be = “governed by gentle dispositions.” All these interpretations are unsatisfactory. There is probably some corruption in the passage, but *tender-hearted*, the only emendation that has been proposed, is “tolerable and not to be endured.” S. could never have written “tender-hearted nature.”

171. *Do comfort and not burn*. Malone compares *T. of A.* v. 1. 134: “Thou sun, that comfort’st, burn!”

173. *Sizes*. Allowances. Wright says: “The words *sizar* and *sizing* are still well known in Cambridge; the former originally denoting a poor student, so called from the *sizes* or allowances made to him by the college to which he belonged.” For *bandy* see on i. 4. 87 above.

181. *Approves*. Confirms; as in i. 1. 179 and ii. 2. 162 above.

183. *Easy-borrow’d*. “Borrowed without the trouble of doing anything to justify it” (Moberly).

186. *Stock’d*. See on ii. 2. 134 above.

189. *Allow*. Approve of; as in the Prayer Book version of *Psalms*, xi. 6: “The Lord alloweth the righteous” (Upton).

198. *Less advancement*. “A still worse, or more disgraceful situation” (Percy). It appears to be, as Schmidt terms it, “an undisguised sneer.”

207. *To wage*. That is, to wage combat, to contend; not elsewhere used by S. in this sense without an object.

209. *Necessity’s sharp pinch!* This is explained as in apposition

with what precedes, and perhaps correctly. It may, however, be an exclamation that has no syntactical connection with what precedes. It may mean, Is *this* the pinch to which Necessity brings me? Or it is barely possible that it is a sarcastic reference to the excuse which Regan has given for not receiving him—that she is away from home, and has not the means of entertaining him. Schmidt points it as an anacoluthon, “Necessity’s sharp pinch—,” leaving us to guess at what Lear would have said, but for the sudden turn in the tide of his passion. On *the wolf and owl*, cf. *R. of L.* 165:—

“No comfortable star did lend his light;  
No noise but owls’ and wolves’ death-boding cries.”

212. *Knee*. Kneel before. The verb occurs again in *Cor.* v.  
I. 5:—

“A mile before his tent fall down, and knee  
The way into his mercy.”

214. *Sumper*. A pack-horse. S. uses the word only here.

221. *Boil*. Spelt “Bile” or “Byle” in the early eds., as in other printing of the time; doubtless indicating the pronunciation.

222. *Embossed*. Tumid; as in *A.Y.L.* ii. 7. 67: “And all the embossed sores and headed evils,” etc. The *emboss* in *A.W.* iii. 6. 107, as Furnivall has shown, is of different origin (Old Fr. *embosser* = *emboîter*). This is Cotgrave’s “Emboister: To imbox, in-close, insert, fasten, put, or shut vp, as within a box.”

226. *High-judging Jove*. Cf. Milton’s “all-judging Jove” (*Lycidas*, 82).

237. *Sith*. See on i. I. 175 above. *Charge* = expense; as in *K. John*, i. I. 49: “this expedition’s charge,” etc.

240. *Hold amity*. Keep friendship. Cf. “hold friendship” in *L.L.L.* ii. I. 141. “Hold antipathy” occurs in ii. 2. 89 above.

243. *Slack ye*. Neglect you. Cf. i. 3. 10 above.

247. *Notice*. Attention, recognition. Cf. *Cymb.* ii. 3. 45, 65, etc.

249. *My guardians.* The guardians under me of my realms.

251. *With.* By. Cf. 303 below.

254. *Well-favour'd.* Well in *favour*, or features. Cf. *Much Ado*, iii. 3. 15, *T. N.* i. 5. 169, etc.

255. *Not being the worst*, etc. Steevens compares *Cymb.* v. 5. 215:—

“It is I

That all the abhorred things o' the earth amend  
By being worse than they.”

259. *What need*, etc. How need, or why need, etc. Cf. *J. C.* ii.

i. 123: “What need we any spur but our own cause ?”

262. *O, reason not*, etc. “Observe that the tranquillity which follows the first stunning of the blow permits Lear to reason” (Coleridge).

263. *Are in the poorest*, etc. Have in their poverty something that may be called superfluous.

268. *Need*—. “To imagine how Shakespeare would have ended this sentence, one must be a Shakespeare. The poor king stops short in his definition ; it is too plain that his true need is patience” (Moberly).

269. *Patience, patience I need!* Perhaps, as Malone conjectured, the repetition of *patience* was a slip of the printer. If so, *patience* would be a trisyllable. Abbott would put *you heavens* in a separate line, making the first *patience* a dissyllable, the second a trisyllable.

272. *Stirs.* See on i. 1. 234 and ii. 1. 115 above.

274. *To bear.* As to bear. See on i. 4. 38 above.

283. *Flaws.* “A *flaw* signifies a crack, but is here used for a small broken particle” (Malone).

284. *Or ere.* A reduplication, *or* being = before. Cf. *Temp.* i. 2. 11, v. i. 103, etc.

287. *Bestow'd.* Lodged; as often. Cf. iv. 6. 269 below.

288. *Hath.* For the omission of the subject, see on ii. 4. 42 above. Cf. 299 below.

290. *For his particular.* As to him personally, so far as he himself is concerned. Cf. *Cor.* iv. 7. 13:—

“ Yet I wish, sir —

I mean for your particular — you had not  
Join'd in commission with him ; ”

299. *Ruffle.* Bluster. The word is used figuratively (= be turbulent) in *T. A.* i. 313: “ To ruffle in the commonwealth of Rome.”

303. *With.* See on 251 above.

304. *Incense.* Instigate, provoke; as in *J. C.* i. 3. 13, etc.

305. *His ear abus'd.* Cf. *A. W.* v. 3. 295: “ She does abuse our ears.”

---

### ACT III

SCENE I.—6. *The main.* The mainland. Elsewhere in S. it means the sea. Cf. *Sonn.* 64. 7: “ the watery main; ” *K. John*, ii. 1. 26: “ England, hedg'd in with the main,” etc.

On *curled waters*, cf. *2 Hen. IV.* iii. 1. 23:—

“ Who take the ruffian billows by the top,  
Curling their monstrous heads,” etc.

8. *Eyeless.* Blind, undiscerning. Cf. the literal use in iii. 7. 96 below.

9. *Make nothing of.* Treat with contempt (as we still use the expression), not “ annihilate,” as some explain it.

10. *His little world of man.* Probably an allusion to the ancient notion of man as the *microcosm*, or little world, containing in miniature the elements of the *macrocosm*, or the universe. Cf. *Rich. II.* v. 5. 9: “ And these same thoughts people this little world.” See also *L. C.* 7.

12. *Cub-drawn.* Sucked dry by her cubs, and made hungry by

it. Cf. *A. Y. L.* iv. 3. 115: "A lioness, with udders all drawn dry;" and *Id.* iv. 3. 127: "the suck'd and hungry lioness."

14. *Unbonneted*. Cf. *Oth.* i. 2. 23; and for *bonnet* = cap, see *Rich. II.* i. 4. 31, etc.

15. *Take all*. Cf. *M. W.* i. 3. 84: "then Lucifer take all!"  
2 *Hen. VI.* iii. 1. 307: "nay, then, a shame take all!" etc.

17. *Heart-strook*. See on ii. 4. 157 above.

18. *Note*. Observation, or knowledge. Cf. ii. 1. 85 above.

23. *Who seem no less*. Who seem nothing else than *servants*, and not the *spies* that they really are.

24. *Speculations*. Close observers. Schmidt, in his *Lexicon* (p. 1421), gives more than sixty instances in S. of this use of the abstract for the concrete; and Furness adds *discretion* in ii. 4. 146 below.

25. *Intelligent*. Giving information. Cf. iii. 5. 12 and iii. 7. 12 below. *What hath been seen*, etc.; that is, to note and report, etc.

26. *Snuffs*. Huffs, offence-taking. Cf. "taking it in snuff" (*L. L. L.* v. 2. 22) and the play upon the expression in 1 *Hen. IV.* i. 3. 41. *Packings* = plottings. Cf. *T. of S.* v. 1. 121: "Here's packing, with a witness, to deceive us all!"

29. *Furnishings*. "Colours, external pretences" (Johnson).

30. *Power*. Army; as often, both in the singular and the plural, Cf. iii. 3. 13, iv. 2. 17, iv. 3. 50, iv. 4. 21, etc., below.

31. *Scatter'd*. "Divided, unsettled, disunited" (Johnson); not elsewhere used in this sense by S.

32. *Feet*. Footing, landing.

33. *At point*. See on i. 4. 332 above.

34. *To show their open banner*. To begin active hostilities.

36. *To make*. As to make. See on i. 4. 38 and ii. 4. 13 above.

39. *Plain*. Complain. Cf. *Rich. II.* i. 3. 75, etc.

43. *I will talk further with you*. This implies a courteous postponement or dismissal of a request; hence Kent's reply (Delius).

45. *Out-wall*. Exterior. Cf. *wall* in *T. N.* i. 2. 48, and *K. John*, iii. 3. 20.

48. *That.* S. generally uses the possessive pronoun with *fellow* = companion.

52. *To effect.* As to effect, in importance.

53. *Pain.* Labour, effort (*will be* or *lies* being understood). S. uses both *pain* and *pains* in this sense ; now we use only the latter.

SCENE II.—2. *Hurricanoes.* Water spouts. Cf. *T. and C.* v.

2. 172 :—

“the dreadful spout  
Which shipmen do the hurricano call.”

Nares quotes Drayton, *Mooncalf*, 168 :—

“ And downe the shower impetuously doth fall,  
Like that which men the Hurricano call.”

3. *Cocks.* That is, the weathercocks.

4. *Thought-executing.* Doing execution with the rapidity of thought.

5. *Vaunt-couriers.* Forerunners, precursors ; originally “the foremost scouts of an army.” Cf. *Temp.* i. 2. 201 :—

“ Jove’s lightnings, the precursors  
O’ the dreadful thunder-claps.”

8. *Germens.* Seeds; as in *Macb.* iv. 1. 59. Cf. *W. T.* iv. 4. 489 :—

“ Let nature crush the sides o’ the earth together,  
And mar the seeds within.”

*Spill* = destroy : Cf. *Ham.* iv. 5. 20 : “It spills itself,” etc. See also Spenser, *F. Q.* iii. 7. 54 : Badd her commaund my life to save or spill ; ” and *Id.* v. 10. 2 : “As it is greater prayse to save then spill,” etc.

10. *Court holy-water.* “ Ray, among his proverbial phrases, mentions *court holy-water* to mean *fair words*. The French have the same phrase: *Eau benite de cour*” (Steevens). Cotgrave, *Fr.*

*Dict.*, has “*Eau beniste de Cour*. Court holy water ; complements, faire words, flattering speeches,” etc.

13. *Pities*. For the ellipsis of the relative, cf. i. 4. 62 above.

15. *Fire*. A dissyllable ; as in *Rich. II.* i. 3. 294, ii. 1. 34, v. 1. 48, etc.

18. *Subscription*. Submission, obedience ; the only instance of the noun in S. Cf. the use of the verb in i. 2. 19 above and iii. 7. 65 below.

23. *High-engender'd*. *High* = in the heavens; as in *high-judging*, ii. 4. 226 above. *Battles* = battalions ; as in *J. C.* v. i. 4. etc.

27. *That makes his toe*, etc. Makes that his last object which should be his first (Capell). Furness paraphrases the quatrain thus : “A man who prefers or cherishes a mean member in place of a vital one shall suffer enduring pain where others would suffer merely a twinge. Lear had preferred Regan and Goneril to Cordelia.”

31. *For there was never yet*, etc. “This is the Fool’s way of diverting attention after he has said something a little too pointed ; the idea of a very pretty woman making faces in a looking-glass raises a smile” (Furness). For *made mouths*, cf. *Ham.* ii. 2. 381, iv. 4. 50, etc.

39. *Gallow*. Affright ; the only instance of the word in S. According to Nares, the word in the corrupt form of *gally* is still used in the West of England.

43. *Carry*. Bear, sustain. Cf. *R. and J.* iv. 5. 120 : “I will carry no crotchets.”

44. *Affliction*. Used for “any painful sensation” (Schmidt).

45. *Pudder*. The folio spelling, followed by Furness and some other editors ; but the majority read “pother,” as Furness notes. Charles Lamb preferred *pudder*, and uses it in his remarks on this play. Cf. *Cor.* ii. 1. 234, where the old eds. have “poother.”

49. *Simular*. Simulator ; the only instance of the noun in S. The adjective occurs in *Cymb.* v. 5. 200 : “with simular proof enough” (that is, pretended, counterfeited).

52. *Has*. One of many examples of the verb in the third person

with a relative whose antecedent is of the first or second person. *Practis'd on* = plotted against. Cf. the noun in i. 2. 180 above.

53. *Continents*. That which contains or encloses; the original sense of the word, and the usual one in S. Cf. *Ham.* iv. 4. 64, etc. *Concealing continents* = "shrouds of secrecy" (Herford). *Cry grace* = cry for grace or pardon. Cf. *cry you mercy* (*M. W.* iii. 5. 27) and *cry you pardon* (*Oth.* v. 1. 93).

54. *Summoners*. The officers that summon offenders before a tribunal.

56. *Gracious my lord*. Cf. iii. 4. 1 below.

59. *More harder*. See on i. 1. 73 above.

60. *Demanding*. Inquiring, asking. Cf. v. 3. 63 below.

62-68. *My wits begin to turn*, etc. Dr. Bucknill remarks: "The import of this must be weighed with iv. 6. 100-104, when Lear is incoherent and full of delusion. Insanity arising from mental and moral causes often continues in a certain state of imperfect development; . . . a state of exaggerated and perverted emotion, accompanied by violent and irregular conduct, but unconnected with intellectual aberration, until some physical shock is incurred,—bodily illness, or accident, or exposure to physical suffering; and then the imperfect type of mental disease is converted into perfect lunacy, characterized by more or less profound affection of the intellect, by delusion or incoherence. This is evidently the case in Lear, and although we have never seen the point referred to by any writer, and have again and again read the play without perceiving it, we cannot doubt from these passages, and especially from the second, in which the poor madman's imperfect memory refers to his suffering in the storm, that S. contemplated this exposure and physical suffering as the cause of the first crisis in the malady. Our wonder at his profound knowledge of mental disease increases, the more carefully we study his works; here and elsewhere he displays with prolific carelessness a knowledge of principles, half of which would make the reputation of a modern psychologist."

65. *The art*. "The alchemy or transforming power" (Moberly).

69. *He that has and*, etc. Cf. *T. N.* v. 1. 398 fol. "This may have been the same song, but changed by the Fool to suit the occasion" (Furness).

74. *I'll speak a prophecy*, etc. The whole of this speech is probably an interpolation. Cf. *Ham.* iii. 2. 42: "And let those that play your clowns speak no more than is set down for them," etc. The *prophecy* is an imitation of one formerly ascribed to Chaucer, but now regarded as spurious.

87. *Merlin*. Cf. *I Hen. IV.* iii. 1. 150: "the dreamer Merlin and his prophecies."

SCENE III.—5. *Neither . . . or*. For the use with more than two particulars, cf. *M. for M.* iv. 2. 108: "neither in time, matter, or other circumstance," etc.

13. *Home*. Fully. See on ii. 1. 53 above, and cf. iii. 4. 16 below.

14. *Footed*. On foot; or perhaps = "landed," which is the quarto reading. Cf. iii. 7. 45 below. *Look* = look for, "seek" (the quarto reading). Cf. *A. Y. L.* ii. 5. 34: "He hath been all this day to look you."

20. *Toward*. At hand. See on ii. 1. 11 above.

21. *Forbid thee*. Forbidden thee; the usual form of the participle in S. Cf. v. 1. 47 below.

SCENE IV.—6. *Think'st 'tis much*. Cf. *Temp.* i. 2. 252: "Thou dost, and think'st it much to tread the ooze," etc.

7. *Invades*. See on i. 1. 139 above.

15. *As*. As if. Cf. v. 3. 203 below.

16. *Home*. See on ii. 1. 53 and iii. 3. 13 above.

26. *Poverty*. The abstract for the concrete. See on iii. 1. 24 above.

31. *Loop'd*. Full of holes. For *loop* = hole, see *I Hen. IV.* iv. 1. 71: "all sight-holes, every loop," etc.

35. *Superflux*. Superfluity; which is the word S. uses elsewhere.

37. *Fathom and half*, etc. Probably Steevens is right in supposing that Edgar talks as if taking soundings at sea.

54. *Knives under his pillow*, etc. That is, to tempt him to suicide. Steevens quotes *Dr. Faustus*, 1604:—

“Swords, poisons, halters, and envenom'd steel,  
Are laid before me to dispatch myself.”

57. *Four-inched bridges*. The old bridges of a single beam or plank across small streams, intended for pedestrians but sometimes used by horsemen.

58. *Thy five wits*. Cf. *T. N.* iv. 2. 92: “Alas, sir, how fell you besides your five wits?”

59. *Do de, do de, do de* is “perhaps intended to express the teeth-chattering sound emitted by one who shivers with cold” (Clarke).

60. *Star-blasting*. Cf. *Ham.* i. 1. 162: “then no planets strike,” etc. For *taking*, see on ii. 4. 161 above.

62. *Now, and there*, etc. “He catches at the fiend, as he would at flies” (Moberly).

68. *Pendulous*. Impending, overhanging. Cf. *T. of A.* iv. 3. 108:—

“Be as a planetary plague when Jove  
Will o'er some high-vic'd city hang his poison  
In the sick air.”

Schmidt quotes *The Birth of Merlin* (which has been attributed to S.), iv. 1: “Knowest thou what pendulous mischief roofs thy head?”

72. *Lowness* = abject condition. In *A. and C.* ii. 7. 22 it is used literally (= small elevation), and in *Id.* iii. 11. 63 it is = meanness. *Unkind* is accented on the first syllable, as usual before a noun. See on i. 1. 254 above.

74. *Should have*, etc. This probably refers to the sticking of pins into the arms. In Edwin Booth's *Prompt-book* there is a stage-direction: “Draws a thorn, or wooden spike, from Edgar's

arm, and tries to thrust it into his own; " and after line 76: " Edgar seizes Lear's hand and takes away the thorn" (Furness).

75. *Judicious*. Wise, or just.

76. *Pelican*. Alluding to the fable that the young of the pelican were fed with blood from its own breast. Cf. *Rich. II. ii. 1. 126* and *Ham. iv. 5. 146*.

77. *Pillicock*. Suggested by *pelican*. In Ritson's *Gammer Gurton's Garland* we find the nursery rhyme:—

"Pillycock, Pillycock sat on a hill;  
If he's not gone, he sits there still."

The word was often used as a term of endearment. Dyce quotes Florio: " *Pinchino*, a prime-cocke, a pillicoche, a darlin, a beloued lad."

78. *Loo, loo!* Craig says that this is "a cry to excite dogs" which he has heard in Cardigan. Cf. *T. and C. v. 7. 10*: "Now, bull! now, dog! Loo, Paris, loo!" Schmidt explains it in the same way.

82. *Commit*. The word seems to have been applied particularly to incontinence (Malone). Schmidt compares *Oth. iv. 2. 72* fol.

87. *Curled my hair*. Curling the hair seems to have been the mark of a swaggerer, for in Harsnet's *Declaration* we are told that the devil was said to appear "sometimes like a Ruffian, with curled haire." Cf. *T. of A. iv. 3. 160*: "Make curl'd-pate ruffians bald." *Gloves in my cap*; that is, as the favour of a mistress. Cf. *Rich. II. v. 3. 17*:—

"And from the common'st creature pluck a glove,  
And wear it as a favour."

See also *T. and C. iv. 4. 73, v. 2. 79*, etc.

92. *Light of ear*. " Foolishly credulous" (Schmidt).

93. *Hog in sloth*, etc. In the *Ancren Riwle*, the seven deadly sins are typified by seven wild animals; the lion being the type of pride, the serpent of envy, the unicorn of wrath, the bear of sloth,

the fox of covetousness, the swine of greediness, and the scorpion of lust.

99. *Suum, mun, nonny.* The nonsensical burden of a song. Cf. *Ham.* iv. 5. 165 and *Much Ado*, ii. 3. 76. *Dolphin my boy* is probably a quotation from a song. Farmer quotes Ben Jonson, *Bartholomew Fair*, v. 3 : "he shall be Dauphin my boy."

100. For *sessa* (a word of doubtful origin and meaning) cf. *T. of S.* ind. i. 6: "let the world slide; sessa!"

101. *Thou wert better.* See on i. 4. 102 above. Cf. *2 Hen. IV.* i. 2. 245: "I were better to be eaten to death with a rust," etc.

105. *The cat.* That is, the civet cat. Cf. *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 70.

106. *Sophisticated.* Adulterated, not genuine; as now often used. The word is used by S. only here.

107. *Unaccommodated.* Unsupplied with conveniences; the only instance of the word in S. Cf. *accommodated* in *2 Hen. IV.* iii. 2. 72: "a soldier is better accommodated than with a wife;" and see also iv. 6. 81 below.

108. *Off, off*, etc. "The latent madness against which Lear has been struggling bursts into violence at sight of the strange and awful object which Edgar has made of himself, and he longs to reduce himself, like him, to a state of absolute and unmitigated nature" (Moberly).

109. *Unbutton here.* Furness remarks: "It has been suggested to me by an eminent novelist and dramatist in London that these words are properly a stage-direction."

111. *Naughty.* Bad; used in a much stronger sense than now. Cf. iii. 7. 37 below. See also on ii. 4. 131 above.

112. *Wide.* The early eds. and most modern ones have "wild." Jennens suggested the change, on the ground that *wide* is better opposed to *little*; and Walker, who says that "*wild* is in the manner of modern, not Elizabethan poetry," gives other instances from S. and contemporaneous writers of the same misprint of *wild* for *wide*.

114. *A walking fire.* That is, Gloster with his torch approaching in the distance.

115. *Flibbertigibbet.* This name, like that of the other demons here, is from Harsnet, who says: "Frateretto, Fleberdigibet, Hoberdiance, Tocobatto, were four deuils of the round, or Morrice, whom Sara in her fits, tuned together, in measure and sweet cadence." It had come to be used figuratively even in that day, for Cotgrave gives it as one of the definitions of *Coquette*: "a fisking, or fliperous minx, a cocket or tatling housewife; a titifill, a flebergebit."

116. *Walks.* Often = go away. Cf. *Cymb.* i. 1. 176: "Pray, walk awhile." See also *M. for M.* iv. 5. 12, *W. T.* i. 2. 172, *Oth.* iv. 3. 4, and iv. 7. 83 below.

117. *The web and the pin.* An old name for cataract in the eye. Cf. *W. T.* i. 2. 291: "Blind with the pin and web."

120. *Saint Withold.* The folios have "Swithold." The name is a corruption of *St. Vitalis*. *Old* (the reading of the early eds.) = "wold," which is another form of the word.

121. *Her nine-fold.* That is, her nine imps, or familiars (Capell).

124. *Aroint thee.* Evidently implying aversion, and = "Away with thee!" but of doubtful origin. Cf. *Macb.* i. 3. 6.

126. *What's he?* Who's he? Cf. v. 3. 120, 126, 166 below.

130. *Tadpole.* The old eds. have "tod pole," "Tod-pole," "Tod-pool," or "toade pold;" but the modern spelling was then in use. Cotgrave has "Gyrine: the frog tearmed, a Tadpole." *The wall-newt and the water* = the lizard common on stone walls in Europe and the water-newt. For the ellipsis in *water*, cf. *M. for M.* iii. 2. 9: "furred with fox and lamb-skins."

132. *Sallets.* Salads. Cf. 2 *Hen. VI.* iv. 10. 9. It is used figuratively in *Ham.* ii. 2. 462.

133. *Ditch-dog* = a dead dog thrown into a ditch. For *mantle*, cf. *Temp.* iv. 1. 182: "Filthy-mantled pool."

134. *Whipped from tithing to titheing.* A *tithing* is the same in the country as a ward in the city. A statute of the time of Eliza-

beth enacted that vagabonds or "tramps" should be publicly whipped and sent from parish to parish.

135. *Hath*. The quartos read "hath had." Schmidt remarks: "Hath had probably accords with the fact, but what have facts to do with madness? Tom hath three suits and six shirts; — where are they? who has taken them from him?"

138, 139. Capell cites the old romance of *Sir Bevis of Northampton* (referred to in *Hen. VIII. i. 1. 38*): —

"Rattes and myce and suche smal dere  
Was his meate that seuen yere."

*Deer* was sometimes used in the general sense of game. Malone quotes Barclay, *Eclogues*, 1570: —

"Everie sorte of dere  
Shrunk under shadowes abating all their chere."

140. *Smulkin*. Another name from Harsnet's category of devils, like *Modo* and *Mahu* just below.

143. *The prince of darkness*, etc. Cf. Sir John Suckling (who may be quoting from *Lear*), *Goblins*, ii. 1: —

"The prince of darkness is a gentleman,  
Mahu, Mahu is his name."

145. *Our flesh and blood*, etc. Clarke remarks: "One of Shakespeare's subtle touches. Some tone or inflection in Edgar's voice has reached the father's heart, and bitterly recalls the supposed unfilial conduct of his elder son, and he links it with that of Lear's daughters. Edgar, instinctively feeling this, perseveres with his Bedlam cry, to drown the betrayed sound of his own voice, and maintain the impression of his assumed character."

149. *To obey*. That is, by my obeying. *Obey in all*, etc. is = obey your daughters in all their hard commands.

153. *Is*. Cf. ii. 1. 115 above.

159. *Prevent*. Avoid; perhaps with something of its original sense of anticipating. *To kill vermin*, as Clarke remarks, is "an

instance of Shakespeare's dexterous mode of indicating points that would be treated by other writers of his time with revolting coarseness."

161. *Importune.* Accented regularly by S. on the penult.

168. *Late.* Lately; as in i. 4. 195 above.

171. *I do beseech your grace, —.* "Here Gloster attempts to lead Lear towards the shelter he has provided in the farm-house adjoining the castle ; but the king will not hear of quitting his 'philosopher.' Gloster then induces the Bedlam-fellow to go into the hovel, that he may be out of Lear's sight ; but Lear proposes to follow him thither, saying, 'Let 's in all.' Kent endeavours to draw Lear away, but, finding him resolved to 'keep still with' his 'philosopher,' begs Gloster to humour the king, and 'let him take the fellow' with him. Gloster accedes, and bids Kent himself take the fellow with them in the direction they desire to go ; and this is done. We point out these details, because, if it be not specially observed, the distinction between the 'hovel' and the 'farm-house' would hardly be understood. The mention of 'cushions' and a 'joint-stool' in scene vi. shows it to be some place of better accommodation than the 'hovel ;' and probably some cottage or farm-house belonging to one of Gloster's tenants" (Clarke). For *cry you mercy*, see on iii. 2. 53 above.

177. *Soothe.* Humour. Cf. C. of E. iv. 4. 82: "Is 't good to soothe him in these contraries?" The word in S. always means either to humour or to flatter.

182. *Child Rowland.* The use of *Child* as the title of a young knight is familiar to every reader of the old English ballads and of Spenser. Byron has adopted it in *Childe Harold*. The ballad quoted here has never been discovered. Fragments of a Scottish version of the story are given by Jamieson in his *Illustrations of Northern Antiquities*, and in Professor Child's *English and Scottish Ballads*. Browning's poem suggested by the passage is well known.

183. *His word.* That of the giant in the old story.

SCENE V.—3. *Censured*. Judged, estimated; as often. Cf. *J. C.* iii. 2. 16: “Censure me in your wisdom,” etc. *Nature* = natural affection. He refers to his giving information against his father. See iii. 3. 21 above.

4. *Fears me*. Makes me fear, frightens me. Cf. *T. of S.* i. 2. 211: “Fear boys with bugs,” etc.

8. *A provoking merit*. “A merit he felt in himself which irritated him against a father that had none” (Mason). Some take *provoking merit* to refer to Gloster, not to Edgar.

11. *To be just*. Of being just. See on iii. 4. 149 above.

12. *Approves* = proves. See on ii. 4. 181 above. *An intelligent party to*, etc. = a party intelligent to (or knowing to), etc. Cf. iv. 1. 3 below.

21. *Comforting*. “Giving aid and comfort to ; ” as the legal phrase still is.

23. *Persever*. The spelling of the first three folios, indicating the old pronunciation of the word, the only one in S.

24. *Blood*. Equivalent to *nature* in 4 above, and opposed like that to *loyalty*.

SCENE VI.—4. *Have*. The reading of all the early eds., changed in most modern ones to “hath” or “has.” It is one of the instances of “confusion of proximity” so common in S.

6. *Frateretto*. See on iii. 4. 115 above.

7. *Innocent*. He is addressing the Fool. Cf. *A. W.* iv. 3. 213: “a dumb innocent that could not say him nay.”

10. *A yeoman*. A freeholder, but not a gentleman. Cf. i *Hen. VI.* ii. 4. 81, 85, 95, and i *Hen. IV.* iv. 2. 16.

19. *A horse's health*. “A horse is above all other animals subject to disease” (Johnson). Cf. *T. of S.* i. 2. 81: “though she have as many diseases as two and fifty horses.”

21. *Justicer*. Cf. 56 below, and *Cymb.* v. 5. 214: “Some upright justicer.” Boswell quotes Lambard’s *Eirenarcha*: “And of this it commeth that M. Fitzherbert (in his treatise of the Justices

of Peace) calleth them *justicers* (contractly for *justiciars*) and not *justices*, as we commonly, and not altogether unproperly, doe name them."

22. *Sapient*. Used by S. nowhere else.

24. *Wantest thou eyes*, etc. "Do you want eyes to gaze at and admire you during trial, madam? The fiends are there to serve your purpose" (Clarke).

25. *Come o'er*, etc. Cf. Chappell, *Popular Music of the Olden Time*: "The allusion is to an English ballad by William Birch [1558], entitled, 'A songe betwene the Quenes Majestie and Englande,' a copy of which is in the library of the Society of Antiquaries. England commences the dialogue, inviting Queen Elizabeth in the following words:—

'Come over the born, Bessy, come over the born, Bessy,  
Swete Bessy, come over to me.'"

Halliwell-Phillipps gives the music of the song from a MS. of the 16th century in the British Museum.

30. *Hoppedance*. See on iii. 4. 115 above.

31. *White herring*. According to some authorities, this means fresh herring; but in the North of England pickled herring are so called. On *Croak not*, etc., Malone quotes Harsnet: "One time shee remembereth, that shee having the said croaking in her belly, they said it was the devil that was about the bed, that spake with the voice of a toad."

38. *Bench*. Used again in *W. T.* i. 2. 314, where it is = raise to authority. *Of the commission*; that is, a justice of the peace. Cf. 2 *Hen IV*. iii. 2. 97: "my cousin Silence, in commission with me."

41. *Sleepest*, etc. Steevens quotes an old play, *The Interlude of the Four Elements*: "Sleepyst thou, wakyst thou, Geffery Coke?"

43. *Minikin*. Small and pretty; used by S. only here.

45. *Pur*. This may be only an imitation of a cat. *Purre* is, however, one of Harsnet's devils.

52. *Cry you mercy*, etc. A proverbial expression, found in Ray's *Proverbs*. Steevens quotes Lyl, *Mother Bombie*, 1594: "I crie you mercy, I tooke you for a joynt stoole." For *cry you mercy*, cf. iii. 4. 171 above.

54. *Store*. If this is what S. wrote, it must be = substance or material.

57. *Thy five wits*. See on iii. 4. 58 above.

69. *Brach*. See on i. 4. 118 above. *Lym* is Hanmer's correction of the "him" or "Him" of the quartos and "Hym" of the folios. The word meant a *lime-hound*, or a hound led in a *lime*, or leash.

70. *Tike*. A small dog, or cur. Cf. *Hen. V.* ii. 1. 31. Nares gives *trindle-tail* as "a corruption of *trundle-tail*, or *curly-tail*," and cites Beaumont and Fletcher, *Love's Cure*, iii. 3:—

"Like a poor cur, clapping his trindle tail  
Between his legs."

73. *Hatch*. A half-door, or the lower half of a divided door; common now in English cottages. Cf. *K. John* i. 1. 171, v. 2. 138, etc.

74. *Sessa!* See on iii. 4. 100 above.

75. *Thy horn is dry*. "A horn was usually carried about by every Tom of Bedlam, to receive such drink as the charitable might afford him, with whatever scraps of food they might give him" (Malone). Aubrey, in his MS. *Natural History of Wiltshire*, in describing "Bedlam beggars," says: "they wore about their necks a great horn of an oxe in a string or bawdric, which, when they came to an house for almes, they did wind; and they did putt the drink given them into this horn, whereto they did putt a stopple."

76. *Anatomize Regan*. That is, dissect her after executing her. Cf. *A. Y. L.* i. 1. 162, ii. 7. 56, etc.

79. *Entertain*. Take into service, engage. Cf. *T. G. of V.* ii. 4. 110: "Sweet lady, entertain him for your servant;" *Much Ado*, i. 3. 60: "entertained for a perfumer," etc. So *entertainment* = service; as in *A. W.* iii. 6. 13, iv. 1. 17, etc.

81. *Persian.* Perhaps a reminiscence of the Persian robes of an embassy sent to England early in James I.'s reign.

84. Bucknill remarks here: "Lear is comparatively tranquil in conduct and language during the whole period of Edgar's mad companionship. It is only after the Fool has disappeared, and Edgar has left to be the guide of his blind father, that the king becomes absolutely wild and incoherent. The singular and undoubted fact is, that few things tranquillize the insane more than the companionship of the insane. It is a fact not easily explicable, but it is one of which, either by the intuition of genius, or by the information of experience, S. appears to be aware."

85. *And I 'll go to bed at noon.* White remarks: "About the middle of the play the Fool suddenly disappears, making in reply to Lear's remark, 'We 'll go to supper in the morning,' the fitting rejoinder, 'And I 'll go to bed at noon.' Why does he not return? Clearly for this reason: he remains with Lear during his insanity, to answer in antiphonic commentary the mad king's lofty ravings with his simple wit and homespun wisdom: but after that time, when Lear sinks from frenzy into forlorn imbecility, the Fool's utterances would have jarred upon our ears. The situation becomes too grandly pathetic to admit the presence of a jester, who, unless he is professional, is nothing. Even Shakespeare could not make sport with the great primal elements of woe. And so the poor Fool sought the little corner where he slept, turned his face to the wall, and went to bed in the noon of his life for the last time—*functus officio.*"

89. *Upon.* Against. We may still say "an attack upon him."

94. *Thine, and all, etc.* Thine and *that of* all, etc. As Abbott remarks, the Elizabethan writers object to scarcely any ellipsis that can be readily supplied from the context.

95. *Assured loss.* Assurance, or certainty, of loss; or *stand in* = stand in danger of, are exposed to. Cf. 100 below.

98. *Balm'd.* Anointed with healing balm, healed. Elsewhere (*T. of S.* ind. i. 1. 48 and *Per.* iii. 2. 65) it is used of fragrant

applications. *Sinews* = nerves; as in *V. and A.* 903, and sometimes in other writers of the time.

99. *Convenience*. A quadrisyllable.

100. *Stand in hard cure*. Will be hard to cure. Cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 51: "Stand in bold cure."

106. *Sufferance*. Suffering; as often in S. Cf. *J. C.* ii. 1. 115, etc.

107. *Bearing*. Endurance of suffering.

108. *Portable*. Bearable, endurable; as in *Macb.* iv. 3. 89: "all these are portable."

110. *Childed* is not found elsewhere in S. For *father'd*, cf. *J. C.* ii. 1. 297 and *Macb.* iv. 2. 27.

111. *The high noises*. "The loud tumults of approaching war" (Steevens). *Bewray* = disclose, discover. See on ii. 1. 109 above. Johnson paraphrases the passage thus: "Attend to the great events that are approaching, and make thyself known when that *false opinion* now prevailing against thee shall, in consequence of *just proof* of thy integrity, revoke its erroneous sentence and recall thee to honour and reconciliation."

113. *Repeals*. Recalls. Cf. *J. C.* iii. i. 51, etc.

114. *What will hap*. Happen what will.

SCENE VII.—2. *Letter*. Cf. iii. 5. 11 above.

7. *Revenge*s. For the plural, cf. ii. 4. 277 above.

10. *Festinate*. Speedy. The word is used by S. only here, but *festinately* is one of Armado's affectations in *L. L. L.* iii. 1. 6.

12. *Swift and intelligent*. Prompt in conveying information. See on iii. 1. 25 above.

13. *My lord of Gloster*. "Meaning Edmund, newly invested with his father's titles" (Johnson). Cf. iii. 5. 18 above. Oswald in 14 refers to the old earl.

17. *Questrists*. Seekers, searchers (Fr. *questeur*). The word is not found elsewhere. Cf. *questant* in *A. W.* ii. 1. 16.

18. *Lord's dependants*. Some editors print "lords dependants"

(= dependant lords); but, as Furness remarks, it clearly means *Gloster's* dependants. There were no *lords* dependent on the king, but only certain *knight*s. The question in 46 below doubtless refers to Gloster's agency in giving Lear an escort of some of his own followers.

24. *Pass upon*. "That is, pass a judicial sentence" (Johnson). It is still a legal term (Furness).

26. *Do a courtesy to*. Yield to, obey. Cf. *M. for M.* ii. 4. 175: "Bidding the law make court'sy to their will."

28. *Ingrateful*. See on ii. 4. 160 above.

29. *Corky*. "Dry, withered, husky" (Johnson); used by S. only here. Harsnet has the expression: "an old cokie woman."

37. *Naughty*. A striking instance of the old strong meaning of the word. See on iii. 4. 111 above.

39. *Quicken*. Come to life. Cf. *Oth.* iii. 3. 277, etc.

40. *My hospitable favours*. The features of me your host. Cf. *I Hen. IV.* iii. 2. 136: "And stain my favours in a bloody mask;" where most editors read "favour." Steevens quotes *David and Bethsabe*, 1599: "To daunt the favours of his lovely face."

43. *Simple-answer'd*. Plain in your answer. Cf. *better-spoken* in iv. 6. 10 below.

45. *Footed*. See on iii. 3. 14 above.

54. *I am tied*, etc. An allusion to bear-baiting. Cf. *Macb.* v. 7. 1:—

"They have tied me to a stake; I cannot fly,  
But, bear-like, I must fight the course;"

*Course* was the technical term for a bout or round in the baiting. Cf. Brome, *Antipodes*: "two ten-dog courses at the great bear."

60. *Buoy'd up*. Lifted itself up. The verb occurs nowhere else in S. For the noun, see iv. 6. 19 below.

61. *Stelled*. Fixed, as Schmidt explains it; not = starry (from *stella*), as some make it. Cf. *R. of L.* 1444 and *Sonn.* 24. 1.

62. *Holp*. Often used by S. both as past tense and participle of *help*.

63. *Stern.* The quartos have “dearn” (= dreadful), which some editors adopt. The word occurs in *Per.* iii. prol. 15 : “By many a dearne and painful perch.”

65. *All cruel else subscribe.* The quartos have “subscrib’d.” As Furness remarks, this is “the most puzzling phrase” in the play. If we follow the folio, we may as well put the words into the address to the porter, as Furness does. He suggests two paraphrases (“acknowledge the claims of all creatures, however cruel they may be at other times,” or “give up all cruel things else—that is, forget that they are cruel”), and the second may be right. “As in i. 2. 19, Lear subscribed his powers, so here the porter should subscribe all *cruels*, that is, he should surrender, yield, give up whatsoever was cruel in the poor beasts, and see only their claim to his compassion ;” or, more concisely, “condone all cruelties.” For the general meaning of the passage, cf. iv. 7. 36 fol. below.

67. *See’t shalt thou never!* Coleridge asks: “What can I say of this scene?—There is my reluctance to think Shakespeare wrong, and yet—.” Elsewhere he says: “I will not disguise my conviction that in this one point the tragic in this play has been urged beyond the outermost mark and *ne plus ultra* of the dramatic.”

77. *What do you mean?* Furness asks: “Should not this be given to Cornwall?” So S. may have intended.

78. *Villain.* In its literal sense of serf. Moberly remarks: “As a villain could hold no property but by his master’s sufferance, had no legal rights as against his lord, and was (perhaps) incapable of bearing witness against freemen, that one should raise his sword against his master would be unheard-of presumption, for which any punishment would be admissible. The lord’s making war against his superior lord would entail no such consequences.”

87. *Quit.* Requite; as often. Cf. *Ham.* v. 2. 68, etc.

89. *Overture.* Disclosure. Cf. *W. T.* ii. 1. 172: “without more overture.”

91. *O.* Monosyllabic exclamations sometimes take the place of a foot in the verse. Cf. iv. 2. 26 below.

98. *Untimely.* Adverbial; as in *Ham.* iv. 1. 40: "untimely done," etc.

101. *Old course of death.* Ordinary course of death, a natural death. Wordsworth (*Shakespeare's Knowledge and Use of the Bible*) compares *Numbers*, xvi. 29.

103. *Bedlam.* Lunatic; as in *K. John*, ii. 1. 83: "Bedlam, have done."

105. *Allows itself to.* Allows itself to be turned to, or employed in.

106. *Flax and whites of eggs.* A common remedy in that day.

#### ACT IV

SCENE I.—3. *Dejected thing of fortune.* Thing cast down by fortune.

4. *Esperance.* Hope; as in *T. and C.* v. 2. 121: "An esperance so obstinately strong."

7. *Unsubstantial.* Cf. *R. and J.* v. 3. 103. *Insubstantial* occurs in *Temp.* iv. i. 155. See on ii. 4. 160 above.

9. *Owes nothing to thy blasts.* Need not care for them; or, has nothing to thank them for.

12. *Life would not yield to age.* "We so hate life that we gladly find ourselves lapsing into old age, and approaching death, which will deliver us from it (Moberly).

20. *Our means secure us.* "The advantages we enjoy make us careless" (Schmidt). For *secure*, cf. *T. of A.* ii. 2. 185:—

"Canst thou the conscience lack  
To think I shall lack friends? Secure thy heart;"

and *Oth.* i. 3. 10: "I do not so secure me in the error," etc. Wright explains the passage thus: "Things we think meanly of, our mean or moderate condition, are our security;" and he adds that he knows of no instance of the verb *secure* = to render careless. I know of no instance of *means* = mean things, or "moderate condition." Knight says: "The means, such as we possess, are our securities, and, further, our mere defects prove advantages." Sundry emendations have been suggested, but the old text is probably right, and the choice of explanations lies between Schmidt's and Knight's.

21. *Commodities.* Advantages. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* i. 2. 278.  
 22. *Abused.* Deceived, deluded; as often. Cf. *Cymb.* iii. 4. 123, etc.

37. *They kill us for their sport.* Wordsworth (*Shakespeare's Knowl. of Bible*) says: "I very much doubt whether S. would have allowed any but a heathen character to utter this sentiment."

39. *Angering itself and others.* "He at the same time displeases himself and the person he endeavours to amuse" (Heath).

46. *Times'.* The plural, not the singular. Cf. *M. for M.* iii. 2. 288: "Making practice on the times;" *M. of V.* ii. 9. 48: "the chaff and ruin of the times," etc. But the singular is similarly used; as in *T. G. of V.* iii. 1. 86, *Macb.* v. 8. 24, *Ham.* iii. 2. 27, etc. *When madmen lead the blind* = "when enthusiasts madden the ignorant."

52. *Daub it.* Disguise; as in *Rich. III.* iii. 5. 29: "So smooth he daub'd his vice with show of virtue."

61. *Flibbertigibbet.* Cf. iii. 4. 115 above. *Mopping and mowing* = making faces or grimaces. The two words have the same meaning, and are often thus conjoined. Cf. *Temp.* iv. 1. 47: —

"Each one, tripping on his toe,  
 Will be here with mop and mow," etc.

63. *Chambermaids.* Probably an allusion to Harsnet's account of three chambermaids in the family of Mr. Edmund Peckham.

Perhaps, as Moberly thinks, there may be a general reference to chambermaids "who perform these antics before their mistress's dressing-glass."

67. *Makes thee the happier.* "That is, because my wretchedness now teaches me to compassionate those who are in distress" (Wordsworth). Cf. Dido's "Non ignara mali miseris succurrere disco."

68. *Superfluous.* Having more than enough. Cf. *A. W.* i. 1. 116: "Cold wisdom waiting on superfluous folly." See also ii. 4. 260 above.

69. *That slaves, etc.* "Who, instead of paying the deference and submission due to your ordinance, treats it as his slave, by making it subservient to his views of pleasure or interest" (Heath).

74. *There is a cliff, etc.* The *cliff*, now known as *Shakespeare's Cliff*, is just outside of the town of Dover, to the southwest. It has been somewhat diminished in height by frequent landslips, but is still about 350 feet high. The surge still chafes against the pebbles, and the samphire-gatherer is still let down in a basket to pursue his perilous trade; but the cliff is not so perpendicular, nor do objects below seem so small, as one would infer from the poet's description. Probably he did not mean to give a picture of this particular cliff, but delineated one "in his mind's eye," and more or less ideal. The South Eastern Railway now runs through the Dover cliff in a tunnel 1331 yards long.

75. *Confined.* Restrained, kept back by the *cliff*.

SCENE II.—1. *Welcome.* She welcomes him to her house after reaching it in his company (Delius). *Our mild husband* is contemptuous.

2. *Not.* For the transposition, see on ii. 1. 77 above, and cf. 53 below.

8. *Sot.* Fool (like the Fr. *sot*); the only meaning in S. So *sotish* = foolish, in the one instance in which he uses it, *A. and C.* iv. 15. 79.

11. *What like, offensive.* Ellipses in antithetical sentences are common.
12. *Cowish.* Cowardly; used by S. only here.
14. *Answer.* That is, a manly answer to a challenge; as in *Ham.* v. 2. 179 and *T. and C.* i. 3. 332.
16. *Powers.* Forces. See on iii. 1. 30 above.
19. *Like.* Likely; as in i. 1. 296 above and iv. 7. 95 below.
22. *Decline your head.* Either that she may put a chain round his neck (Delius), or to receive the kiss.
24. *Conceive.* Understand; as in *Temp.* iv. 1. 50, etc.
26. *O.* See on iii. 7. 91 above.
29. *I have been worth the whistle.* There was a time when you would not have waited so long without coming to meet me. Steevens quotes Heywood's *Proverbs*: "A poore dogge that is not woorth the whystlyng."
31. *Fear* = fear for; as in v. 1. 16 below.
32. *That nature,* etc. That nature which despises its origin cannot be restrained within any bounds whatever, but is capable of any depravity. For it possessive, cf. i. 4. 222 above.
34. *Sliver.* Cf. *Macb.* iv. 1. 28: "Sliver'd in the moon's eclipse." The word is in common use in this country, but apparently obsolete (or provincial) in England. *Disbranch* is used by S. only here.
35. *Material.* Furnishing matter, nourishing. Schmidt remarks: "From Shakespeare's use of *material* elsewhere, in the sense of *full of matter*, and hence of *importance*, it is not easy to explain it here." But here it is = "full of matter," in a sense in which S. often uses *matter* (= substance, materials). *Perforce* = of necessity; used only with *must* in this sense. Cf. 49 below. It is often = by force; as in i. 4. 305 and i. 5. 40 above.
36. *Deadly use.* Ruin, or destruction; like the use made of wood when dead (that is, for burning).
39. *Filths.* Cf. *T. of A.* iv. 1. 6: "To general filths," etc. *Savour* = have a taste or relish for.

42. *Head-lugg'd.* Led by the head. Cf. 1 *Hen. IV.* i. 2. 82: "a lugged bear."

43. *Madded.* Cf. *Rich. II.* v. 5. 61: "This music mads me," etc. S. does not use *madden*.

47. *Tame.* Schmidt thinks the word suspiciously "weak"; but S. often uses it in the sense of "subdue" or "crush" (see Schmidt's *Lexicon*); as in *K. John*, v. 2. 74: "And tame the savage spirit of wild war," etc. See also iii. 6. 18 above.

50. *Milk-liver'd.* See on ii. 2. 17 above.

54. *Fools do those villains*, etc. I am inclined to agree with Furness that this probably refers to Albany himself, not to Gloster or Lear as others explain it. "She cannot refer to Gloster, because Albany is ignorant of what had been done to him, and she herself had left Gloster's castle before the blinding was accomplished; and it is difficult to believe that she refers to Lear."

55. *Where's thy drum?* That is, why are you not rallying your forces?

56. *Noiseless.* With no sound of warlike preparation.

58. *Moral.* Moralizing. Cf. *Much Ado*, v. 1. 30, *A. Y. L.* ii. 7. 29, etc.

60. *Proper deformity.* Native depravity. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 1. 37:—

"if damn'd commotion so appear'd  
In his true native and most proper shape."

62. *Self-cover'd.* Whose natural (feminine) self is covered or concealed. The meaning then is: Thou perverted creature, who hast lost thy proper self (either thy womanly self, or thy self as it has seemed to me, the ideal of my affection) and hast become a fiend, do not thus make a monster of thyself. Were it becoming in me to yield to the angry impulse, I could tear thee limb from limb; but, fiend though thou art, thy woman's shape doth shield thee. "Is it over-refinement to suppose that this revelation to Albany of his wife's fiendlike character transforms, in his eyes, even her person? She is changed, her true self has been covered;

now that she stands revealed, her whole outward shape is besmirched. No woman, least of all Goneril, could remain unmoved under such scathing words from her husband. Goneril's 'feature' is quivering and her face distorted with passion. Then it is that Albany tells her not to let her evil self, hitherto covered and concealed, betray itself in all its hideousness in her outward shape" (Furness). No emendation is necessary, but several have been proposed. For *feature* = bodily shape in general, figure, form, cf. *Ham.* iii. i. 167; and for *blood* = passion, anger, *L. L. L.* i. 2. 32.

65. *To dislocate and tear Thy flesh and bones.* That is, to tear thy flesh and dislocate thy bones. The construction is used by S. many times (cf. i. 4. 250 above); and sometimes, as here, without preserving the proper order of the corresponding words. Cf. *Cymb.* iii. i. 3:—

"And will to ears and tongues  
Be theme and hearing ever;"

*A. and C. iv. 15. 25:—*

"If knife, drugs, serpents have  
Edge, sting, or operation," etc.

For the proper order, cf. *Macb.* i. 3. 60:—

"Who neither beg nor fear  
Your favours nor your hate;"

*W. T.* iii. 2. 164:—

"Though I with death and with  
Reward did threaten and encourage him," etc.

68. *Your manhood now!* Sarcastic: "This is your manhood, is it?" Moberly paraphrases thus: "A nice notion you have of manhood!"

73. *Remorse.* Pity, compassion; as very often. Cf. *Temp.* v. i. 76, *Macb.* i. 5. 45, etc.

74. *Oppos'd.* Opposed himself. For *oppose against*, cf. *W. T.* v. i. 46:—

" 'T is your counsel  
My lord should to the heavens be contrary,  
Oppose against their wills."

It is often used reflexively; as in *K. John*, iii. 1. 170, *Rich. II.* iii. 3. 18, etc. *Bending . . . to* = turning against.

75. *To*. In the direction of, against.

78. *Pluck'd*. A favourite word with S. It occurs six times in the present play.

79. *Justicers*. See on iii. 6. 21 above. *Nether* = committed on earth (opposed to *above*).

80. *Venge*. Not to be printed " 'venge," as in many eds. It is the Fr. *venger* (Latin *vindicare*), but has now given place to *avenge* and *revenge*. Cf. *vengeance* and *vengeful*.

83. *One way*, etc. "Goneril's plan was to poison her sister,—to marry Edmund,—to murder Albany,—and to get possession of the whole kingdom. As the death of Cornwall facilitated the last part of her scheme, she was pleased at it; but disliked it, as it put it in the power of her sister to marry Edmund" (Mason).

85. *The building in my fancy*. Cf. *Cor.* ii. 1. 216:—

" my very wishes  
And the buildings of my fancy."

86. *Another way*. Really the same as the *One way* in 83, the *other way* — which she did *not* like — being introduced by the *But*.

90. *Back again*. That is, going back again.

SCENE III.—This scene is omitted in the folios.

*Enter . . . a Gentleman*. "The same whom he had sent with letters to Cordelia" (Johnson).

8. *Who*. For *whom*, as often. Cf. i. 4. 25 above and v. 3. 250 below.

11. *Letters*. Letter; as often. Cf. *M. of V.* iv. 1. 108, *M. W.* iii. 3. 148, *M. for M.* iv. 3. 97, etc.

14. *Trill'd.* Trickled: used by S. only here. Cf. *Brit. Pastorals*, ii. 4: "And chilly drops trill o'er his staring eyes."

16. *Who.* See on i. 1. 107 and i. 2. 47 above, and cf. 19 below.

21. *A better way.* A much disputed passage. Clarke says: "It means that her mingled 'smiles and tears' expressed her feelings in 'a better way' than either 'patience or sorrow' could do separately; each of which 'strove who should express her goodliest.' The words 'her smiles and tears were like a better way,' moreover, include comparison with the opening phrase of the speech, 'Not to a rage'; showing that her emotion vented itself in nothing like rage, but ('a better way') in gentle 'smiles and tears,' compounded of both 'patience and sorrow.'" Various emendations have been suggested. *Smilets* is "a purely Shakespearian diminutive" used only here.

24. *As pearls*, etc. Steevens takes the poetry out of the passage by the following note, which might have been written by a jeweller's apprentice: "This idea might have been taken from the ornaments of the ancient carcanet or necklace, which frequently consisted of table diamonds with pearls appended to them, or, in the jeweller's phrase, *dropping* from them. Pendants for the ear are still called *drops*."

31. *Let pity not be believed!* That is, believed to exist.

33. *And, clamour-moisten'd*, etc. The quartos read "And clamour moistened her." Capell gave "And clamour moisten'd" = allayed with tears her grief ready to burst out into *clamour*, as winds are allayed by rain. Moberly explains it, "Shed tears upon her cry of sorrow." Walker makes *clamour-moisten'd* refer to eyes; or, as Furness puts it, "her eyes that were heavenly and wet with wailing." Furness prefers this explanation, but believes the passage to be corrupt — as it probably is. For the construction he compares *Hen. V.* ii. 2. 139: "the full-fraught man and best endued."

34. *It is the stars*, etc. Cf. i. 2. 105 fol. above.

35. *Conditions.* Nature, disposition. Cf. i. 1. 292 above.

36. *Self mate and mate.* "The same husband and wife" (Johnson). For *self*, cf. i. 1. 64 above.

37. *Spoke not.* Have not spoken. Cf. *Hen. V.* iv. 7. 58: "I was not angry since I came to France," etc.

44. *Elbows.* Perhaps = pushes him aside (Schmidt). The word is a puzzling one, and probably one of the corruptions of this corrupt scene, "perhaps the most corrupt throughout Shakespeare's plays" (Furness).

47. *Dog-hearted.* Inhuman, brutal. Craig, in his note on this passage, says that "S. rarely, if ever, says anything good of the dog;" but see the description of the hounds in *M. N. D.* iv. 1. 118 fol.; the talk of the hunters in *T. of S.* ind. 1. 16 fol.; Page's defence of his greyhound against the criticism of Slender (*M. W.* i. 1. 96 fol.); the classification of dogs in *Macb.* iii. 1. 92 fol.; "the cunning hounds" in *V. and A.* 687, etc. S. evidently loved dogs as he did horses, though he naturally often makes his characters refer to them with the ordinary contemptuous and derogatory metaphors taken from the meaner types of the animal.

51. *'T is so, they are afoot.* "So it is that they are on foot" (Johnson); "they are actually on foot" (Malone).

53. *Some dear cause.* Some important business. Cf. i. 4. 279 above.

SCENE IV.—3. *Fumiter.* Fumitory; the common name for plants of the genus *Fumaria*. Cf. *Hen. V.* v. 2. 45: "The darnel, hemlock, and rank fumitory."

4. *Burdocks.* The quartos have "hor-docks," and the folios "Hardokes" or "Hardocks." *Burdocks* is Hanmer's emendation, adopted by most of the editors. The common burdock (*Lappa officinalis*, Wood) grows abundantly by roadsides and in waste places both in England and in this country. *Hemlock* is one of the ingredients of the witches' cauldron, in *Macb.* i. 4. 25. See also the quotation from *Hen. V.* just above. *Nettles* are often mentioned by S.; as in *W. T.* i. 3. 329, *Rich. II.* iii. 2. 18, *Hen. V.* i. 1. 60, etc.

*Cuckoo-flowers.* Cf. *cuckoo-buds* in *L. L. L.* v. 2. 906. According to Beisly, the *Lychnis flos-cuculi* is here meant; but that has "rose-coloured flowers," while the *cuckoo-buds* in *L. L. L.* are "of yellow hue." Ellacombe thinks that either the cowslip or the buttercup is meant, and he is inclined, with Dr. Prior, to decide on the latter.

5. *Darnel.* The *Lolium temulentum*. Cf. *Hen. V.* v. 2. 45 and *i Hen. VI.* iii. 2. 44. According to Ellacombe, in the time of S., *darnel*, like *cockle*, was used as "a general name for any hurtful weed." *Idle* = unprofitable, worthless; opposed to *sustaining*.

6. *Century.* A company of a hundred men; as in *Cor.* i. 7. 3. In the only other instance of the word in S. (*Cymb.* iv. 2. 391: "a century of prayers"), it means simply a hundred.

8. *Can.* Cf. *Temp.* iv. 1. 27: "Our worser genius can," etc.

10. *Helps.* Heals, cures; as in *R. of L.* 1822, *Temp.* ii. 2. 97, *T. G. of V.* iv. 2. 47, etc. *Take* is 3d pers. imperative, or "subjunctive imperative."

11. *Means.* For the singular use, cf. *M. of V.* ii. 1. 19, *W. T.* iv. 4. 632, 865, etc. Dr. Kellogg (*Shakespeare's Delin. of Insanity*, p. 26) remarks: "The reply of the Physician is significant, and worthy of careful attention, as embracing a brief summary of almost the only true principles recognized by modern science, and now carried out by the most eminent physicians in the treatment of the insane. We find here no allusion to the scourgings, the charms, the invocation of saints, etc., employed by the most eminent physicians of the time of S.; neither have we any allusion to the rotary chairs, the vomitings, the purgings by hellebore, the showerings, the bleedings, scalp-shavings, and blisterings, which, even down to our own times, have been inflicted upon these unfortunates by 'science falsely so called,' and which stand recorded as imperishable monuments of medical folly; but in place of all this, S., speaking through the mouth of the Physician, gives us the principle, simple, truthful, and universally applicable."

14. *Simples.* Medicinal herbs. Cf. *A. Y. L.* iv. 1. 16: "compounded of many simples," etc.

15. *Anguish.* Generally used in S. of physical pain. Cf. iv. 6. 6 below.

17. *Aidant and remediate.* Helpful and healing. S. uses neither adjective elsewhere; but we find *aidance* in *V. and A.* 330 and 2 *Hen. VI.* iv. 4. 17.

19. *Ungovern'd.* Unbridled; as in *T. G. of V.* iv. 1. 45: "the fury of ungovern'd youth."

26. *Important.* Importunate. Cf. *Much Ado*, ii. 1. 74, *A. W.* iii. 7. 21, etc.

27. *Blown.* Inflated, swollen. Cf. *A. and C.* v. 2. 352.

28. *Aged.* Abbott makes the word here a monosyllable, and seems to think that the only alternative is to make *our* a dissyllable; but why not scan thus: "But love, | dear love, | and our a- | ged fa- | ther's right"?

SCENE V.—13. *Nighted.* Darkened. The word occurs again in *Ham.* i. 2. 68: "thy nighted colour."

20. *By word.* By word of mouth, orally. *Belike* = it is likely, it may be.

22. *Madam, I had rather*—. Johnson says: "I know not well why S. gives to Oswald, who is a mere factor of wickedness, so much fidelity. He now refuses the letter; and afterwards, when he is dying, thinks only how it may be safely delivered." Verplanck remarks: "S. has here incidentally painted, without the formality of a regular moral lesson, one of the very strange and very common self-contradictions of our enigmatical nature. Zealous, honourable, even self-sacrificing fidelity,—sometimes to a chief or leader, sometimes to a party, a faction, or a gang,—appears to be so little dependent on any principle of virtuous duty that it is often found strongest among those who have thrown off the common restraints of morality. It would seem that when man's obligations to his God or his kind are rejected or forgotten, the most abandoned mind still craves something for the exercise of its natural social sympathies, and as it loses sight of nobler and truer

duties becomes, like the Steward, more and more ‘duteous to the vices’ of its self-chosen masters.”

25. *Œillades*. Amorous glances. The word is spelled “aliads” in the quartos, and “Eliads” or “Iliads” in the folios. Cf. *M. W.* i. 3. 68: “Page’s wife, who even now gave me good eyes too, examined my parts with most judicious œillades.”

26. *Of her bosom*. In her confidence. Cf. *J. C.* v. 1. 7: “I am in their bosoms.”

29. *Take this note*. Take note of this, attend to what I say. It could not have been a letter, because when Oswald was afterward killed by Edgar, and his pockets rifled, only one letter was found, and that was Goneril’s. See iv. 6. 245 below.

35. *Desire her call*, etc. Tell her to help herself, if she can.

SCENE VI.—The materials of this scene are taken from Sidney’s *Arcadia*. See p. 173 fol. above.

3. *Horrible*. For the adverbial use, cf. *T. N.* iii. 4. 196: “swear horrible;” *I Hen. IV.* ii. 4. 402: “horrible afeard,” etc.

10. *You’re better-spoken*; like *well-spoken* in *T. G. of V.* i. 2. 10. Cf. Orlando’s comment on Rosalind’s speech in *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 359.

13. *Choughs*. The *Corvus monedula*. Cf. *M. N. D.* ii. 2. 21 and *Macb.* iii. 4. 12.

14. *Gross*. Big, large. Cf. the quibble in *I Hen. IV.* ii. 4. 250: “These lies are like their father that begets them; gross as a mountain, open, palpable.”

15. *Sampire*. The spelling of the early eds. and more in keeping with its derivation (from the Fr. “l’ herbe de *Saint-Pierre*”) than the modern *samphire*. Gerarde, in his *Herbal*, gives as one of its Italian names, *Herba di San Pietro*. He says: “Rocke Sampier growtheth on the rocky cliffes at Douer.” Malone says: “This personage is not a mere creature of Shakespeare’s imagination, for the gathering of samphire was literally a *trade* or common occupation in his time, it being carried and cried about the streets, and much used as a pickle.” Cf. Drayton, *Polyolbion*, xviii.:—

"Rob Dover's neighbouring cleeves of samphire, to excite  
His dull and sickly taste, and stir up appetite."

18. *Yond.* Not to be printed "yond," as it often is. It is not a contraction of *yonder*.

19. *Cock.* Cockboat; the only mention of it in S.

21. *Unnumber'd.* Innumerable; as in *J. C.* iii. 1. 63: "The skies are painted with unnumber'd sparks." Cf. *untented* in i. 4. 291 above. For *idle*, cf. iv. 4. 5 above. *Pebble* is used collectively; but some eds. adopt the harsh reading, "pebbles chafes."

23. *Deficient.* Defective, failing; used by S. only here and in *Oth.* i. 3. 63: "Being not deficient, blind, or lame of sense."

27. *Upright.* So near the edge of the cliff it would be dangerous to leap even upwards.

35. *Sights.* For the plural, cf. *Rich. II.* iv. 1. 314: "Whither you will, so I were from your sights." Such plurals are common in S. when more than one person is meant.

38. *Opposeless.* Not to be opposed; used by S. only here.

39. *My snuff*, etc. Cf. *A.W.* i. 2. 59:—

" 'Let me not live,' quoth he,  
'After my flame lacks oil, to be the snuff  
Of younger spirits '

(that is, to be called a snuff by them).

42. *Conceit.* Imagination; as in *Ham.* iii. 4. 114, etc. "The illusion may be so strong," Edgar says, "as actually to cause death."

47. *Pass.* Pass away, die; as in v. 3. 315 below. Cf. 2 *Hen. VI.* iii. 3. 25: "let him pass peaceably."

50. *Fathom.* S. uses both *fathom* and *fathoms* in the plural. Cf. *A. Y. L.* iv. 1. 210: "how many fathom deep;" *T. and C.* i. 1. 50: "how many fathoms deep," etc.

53. *At each.* Joined end to end.

54. *Fell* also occurs as the participle in *T. A.* ii. 4. 50 and *T. of A.* iv. 3. 265.

57. *Bourn.* Boundary. Cf. *Temp.* ii. 1. 152: "Bourn, bound of land," etc.

58. *A-height.* To the height, aloft. We find "a-high" in *Rich.* III. iv. 4. 86. *Shrill-gorg'd* = shrill-throated. For *gorge* = throat, stomach, cf. *Oth.* ii. 1. 236, etc.

71. *Whelk'd.* Protruding, like *whelks*. Cf. *Hen. V.* iii. 6. 108: "His face is all bubukles, and whelks, and knobs," etc. *Enridged* is used by S. only here. Cf. *V. and A.* 820: "Whose ridges with the meeting clouds contend;" and *R. of L.* 1439: "with swelling ridges."

73. *Clearest.* This has been variously defined as "open and righteous," "purest," and "clear-sighted." As Schmidt remarks, it seems to combine the ideas of "bright, pure, and glorious." In *Lycidas*, 70, "clear spirit" is = "noble mind" in 71.

74. *Men's impossibilities.* What men call impossibilities. Capell cites *Luke*, xviii. 27.

80. *Free.* Sound. Cf. *M. of M.* i. 2. 44: "whether thou art tainted or free," etc.

81. *Safer.* Sounder, saner. Cf. *M. for M.* i. 1. 72: "safe discretion;" *Cor.* ii. 3. 226: "safer judgment," etc. *Accommodate* = equip, furnish. Cf. *unaccommodated*, iii. 4. 107 above.

87. *There's your press-money*, etc. As Capell notes, Lear's mad thoughts are running upon war and warlike exercises, the enlisting of soldiers, the training of bowmen, etc. *Press-money* was the money given to a soldier when he was *pressed* into service. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iii. 2. 296, where Wart receives "a tester," or sixpence.

88. *A crow-keeper.* One who keeps off crows from a field. Cf. *R. and J.* i. 4. 6: "Scaring the ladies like a crow-keeper."

*A clothier's yard.* Steevens compares the old ballad of *Chevy-Chace*: "An arrow of a cloth-yard long."

92. *Brown bills.* Halberds used by foot-soldiers. Cf. 2 *Hen. VI.* iv. 10. 13: "For many a time, but for a sallet, my brain-pan had been cleft with a brown bill." They were browned to protect them from rust.

*Well flown, bird!* The phrase is taken from falconry, but Lear uses it figuratively of the arrow. The *clout* was the white mark in the centre of the target. Cf. *L. L. L.* iv. 1. 136: "he 'll ne'er hit the clout."

93. *The word.* The watchword; as in *Rich.* III. v. 3. 349 and many other passages.

94. *Marjoram.* The plant *Origanum marjorana*. Cf. *A. W.* iv. 5. 17, etc.

98. *And told me*, etc. Told me that I had the wisdom of age before I had attained to that of youth (Capell).

100. *Ay and no too*, etc. Clarke says: "Lear first exclaims indignantly: 'To say "ay" and "no" to everything I said!' recollecting the facility with which his courtiers veered about in their answers to suit his varying moods, just as Osric does to Hamlet; and then he goes on to say that this kind of 'ay' and 'no' too is no good divinity."

103. *Peace.* Hold its peace. Cf. *Oth.* v. 2. 219:—

"Iago. Come, hold your peace.

Emilia.

'T will out, 't will out ! I peace!"

107. *Trick.* Peculiarity. Cf. *K. John*, i. 1. 85: "He hath a trick of Cœur-de-Lion's face;" *I. Hen.* IV. ii. 4. 446: "a villainous trick of thine eye," etc.

109. *Subject.* Probably collective; as in *M. for M.* iii. 2. 145: "The greater file of the subject held the duke to be wise."

115. *Civet.* Cf. iii. 4. 105 above.

119. *Piece.* Nearly = masterpiece, or model (Schmidt). Cf. *Temp.* i. 2. 56: "a piece of virtue;" *W. T.* iv. 4. 32: "a piece of beauty," etc. *This great world* = the *macrocosm*, as opposed to the *microcosm*, or "little world of man" (iii. 1. 10), implied in what precedes.

122. *Squiny.* Squint. Wright says the word is still used in Suffolk; and, as Furness adds, in this country also. I have heard a New England mother say to a boy, "Don't squiny up your eyes."

126. *It is.* Emphatic; as in *Macb.* i. 3. 141: "and nothing is But what is not."

129. *The case.* The empty socket. Cf. *W. T.* v. 2. 14: "to tear the cases of their eyes."

130. *Are you there with me?* Is that what you mean? Cf. *A. Y. L.* v. 2. 32: "O, I know where you are." Furness compares "take me with you" in *R. and J.* iii. 5. 140.

134. *Feelingly.* In a heartfelt way. Lear takes it to mean "only by feeling, as I have no eyes." *Simple* = of low estate. Cf. *A. and C.* v. 2. 342: "a simple countryman," etc.

138. *Handy-dandy.* A children's game, in which, by a sort of sleight of hand, a thing is passed quickly from one hand to the other. Douce quotes an old MS., *A free discourse*, etc.: "They . . . play with your majestie as men play with little children at handye dandye, which hand will you have, when they are disposed to keep any thinge from them."

146. *Through tatter'd clothes great vices do appear.* "When looked at through tattered clothes, all vices appear great" (Furness).

147. *Robes and furr'd gowns hide all.* Cf. *R. of L.* 93: "Hiding base sin in plaits of majesty." *Plate* = clothe in plate armour.

150. *Able.* Warrant, answer for. Cf. Middleton, *Game at Chess*: "That 's safe, I 'll able it."

156. *Matter:* Meaning, sense. Cf. *Ham.* ii. 2. 95: "More matter with less art;" *Much Ado*, ii. 1. 344: "all mirth and no matter," etc. *Impertinency* = what is not *pertinent*, or to the purpose. Douce says that the word was not used in the sense of *rude* or *unmannerly* till the middle of the 17th century, nor in that of *saucy* until a considerable time afterward. Cf. *impertinent* in *Temp.* i. 2. 138.

162. *Wawl.* Used by S. only here. Cf. *caterwaul*.

165. *This'.* This is. The early eds. have "this a" or "This a." *Block* = the fashion of a hat, from the *block* on which it was shaped.

Cf. *Much Ado*, i. 1. 77. Lear probably had no hat on his head, but only his fantastic crown of weeds. Furness says that in Edwin Booth's *Prompt Book*, there is the stage-direction, "Lear takes Curan's hat ;" which is certainly better than to suppose that he took his own.

166. *A delicate stratagem*, etc. Malone says: "This 'delicate stratagem' had actually been put in practice fifty years before S. was born, as we learn from Lord Herbert's *Life of Henry the Eighth*: 'the ladye Margaret, . . . caused there a juste to be held in an extraordinary manner ; the place being a fore-room raised high from the ground by many steps, and paved with black square stones like marble; while the horses, to prevent sliding, were shod with felt or flocks [the Latin words are *feltro sive tomento*]: after which the ladies danced all night.' "

169. *Then, kill, kill*, etc. Formerly the word given in the English army when an onset was made (Malone). Cf. *V. and A.* 652: "in a peaceful hour doth cry, 'kill, kill.'" See also *The Mirrour of Magistrates*: "Our Englishmen came boldly forth at night, crying, 'St. George, Salisbury, kill, kill !'"

173. *The natural fool of fortune*. One born to be the sport of fortune. Cf. *R. and J.* iii. 1. 129: "I am fortune's fool."

174. *A surgeon*. The word that S. uses elsewhere, but we find *chirurgeonly* in *Temp.* ii. 1. 140.

175. *Cut to the brains*. Cf. *Acts*, v. 33: "cut to the heart."

177. *A man of salt*. A man of tears. Cf. *K. John*, v. 7. 45, *Ham.* i. 2. 154, and *Cor.* v. 6. 93.

181. *Smug*. Spruce. Cf. *M. of V.* iii. 1. 43, *I Hen. IV.* iii. 1. 102, etc.

185. *There's life in 't*. The case is not yet desperate.

186. *Sa, sa, sa, sa*. "An exclamation inciting to swift running" (Schmidt).

191. *Speed you*. May you speed, or prosper. Cf. *T. G. of V.* iv. 4. 112: "I would not have him speed," etc.

192. *Toward*. See on ii. 1. 11 above.

193. *Vulgar*. Commonly known. Cf. *A. and C.* iii. 13. 119: "vulgar fame," etc.
194. *Which*. Who. See on i. 4. 258 above.
196. *The main descriy*, etc. "The main body is expected to be descried every hour" (Johnson).
201. *My worser spirit*. Cf. iv. 7. 7 below and *Temp.* iv. 1. 27: "Our worser genius." S. uses *worser* often, and sometimes adverbially; as in *A. and C.* ii. 5. 90: "I cannot hate thee worser than I do," etc.
205. *Feeling*. Heartfelt, or touching; or perhaps combining both senses. Cf. *W. T.* iv. 2. 8: "To whose feeling sorrows I might be some allay."
206. *Pregnant*. Disposed, ready. See on ii. 1. 78 above.
207. *Biding*. Abiding-place, abode. Cf. *R. of L.* 550: "from their biding."
209. *To boot, and boot*. Over and above my thanks. Herford sees a double meaning: "to boot, in addition (to my thanks), and (the bounty of heaven) be your help."
212. *Thyself remember*. Recollect thy past sins, and commend thyself to heaven.
213. *Now let*, etc. Clearly addressed to Oswald, as Furness explains it; not to Edgar, as some suppose.
218. *Chill*. I will (in the Somersetshire dialect) contracted from *ich will*, as *chud* from *ich would* or *ich should*. In Grose's *Provincial Glossary*, *chell* is said to be used for *I shall* in Somerset and Devon, and *cham* for *I am* in Somerset.
220. *Gait*. Way; now confined to northern dialects.
224. *Che vor ye*. I warn you. *Ise* = I shall; still used in the western part of Somersetshire, and pronounced *ice*, as it is spelt in the folios (Wright). *Costard* = head; literally a kind of apple. Cf. *Rich. III.* i. 4. 159 and *M. W.* iii. 1. 14. *Ballow* is a northern word = pole, cudgel.
226. *Out, dunghill!* Cf. *K. John*, iv. 3. 87: "Out, dunghill! dar'st thou brave a nobleman?"

228. *Foins*. Thrusts in fencing; the only instance of the noun in S. For the verb, see *M. W.* ii. 3. 24, *Much Ado*, v. 1. 84, etc.

231. *Letters*. Applied to a single letter, as in i. 5. 1 above. Malone says it is used like the Latin *epistolæ*, but he probably meant *litteræ*, as *epistolæ* is a quasi-singular only in post-classical writers.

238. *Father*. Often used as an address to any old man. Cf. *Macb.* ii. 4. 4, *M. of V.* ii. 2. 76, etc.

241. *Deathsman*. Executioner; as in *R. of L.* 1001, *2 Hen. VI.* iii. 2. 217, etc. Edgar is sorry that he anticipated the hangman.

242. *Leave, gentle wax*. Cf. *Cymb.* iii. 2. 35: "Good wax, thy leave."

243. *We'd rip their hearts*. Cf. *Cymb.* iii. 5. 86:—

"I 'll have this secret from thy heart, or rip  
Thy heart to find it."

244. *Their papers*. For the ellipsis, cf. iv. 2. 11 above.

247. *Fruitfully*. Abundantly, fully; as in *A. W.* ii. 2. 73, the only other instance of the adverb in S.

254. *O indistinguish'd space*, etc. "O, unmarked, boundless range of woman's will!" Schmidt makes *undistinguished* (the 2d quarto reading) = "incalculable, unaccountable." *Indistinguished* occurs nowhere else in S., and *undistinguished* only in *L. C.* 20. For *space*, cf. i. 1. 51 above.

257. *Rake up*. Cover by raking up the earth. Cf. the New England phrase, "to rake up a fire," that is, cover it with ashes. *Unsanctified* = wicked; as in *Macb.* iv. 2. 81. Steevens thought it referred to his burial "in ground unsanctified" (*Ham.* v. 1. 252). S. has the word only these three times.

258. *Mature*. Accented here on the penult, because coming before a noun.

260. *Death-practis'd*. Whose death is plotted. Cf. *practise* = plot, in iii. 2. 52 above.

263. *Ingenious*. Conscious; or, perhaps, sensitive, acute. Cf.

*Ham.* v. 1. 271: "thy most ingenious sense ;" where it seems to mean "keen intellect."

264. *Distract.* Cf. *J. C.* iv. 3. 155: "she fell distract," etc.

269. *Bestow.* Lodge. See on ii. 4. 287 above.

SCENE VII.—5. *Modest.* Moderate. See on ii. 4. 25 above.

6. *Suited.* Dressed. Cf. *M. of V.* i. 2. 79, *T. N.* v. 1. 241, etc.; also Milton, *Pens.* 122: "Till civil-suited Morn appear."

7. *Weeds.* Garments. Cf. *M. N. D.* ii. 2. 71: "Weeds of Athens he doth wear," etc. *Memories* = memorials; as in *A. Y. L.* ii. 3. 3, etc. For *worser*, see on iv. 6. 201 above.

9. *My made intent.* The intention or plan I have formed. *Shortens* = mars, prejudices.

13. *Sleeps.* For the ellipsis of the subject, see on ii. 4. 42 above.

16. *The untun'd*, etc. Cf. *Ham.* iii. 1. 166: "Like sweet bells jangled out of tune, and harsh." The metaphor in *wind up* is taken from a stringed instrument.

17. *Child-changed.* Either "changed to a child," as some explain it; or "changed by the conduct of his children," as others understand it.

24. *Temperance.* Self-restraint, calmness. Cf. *Mach.* iv. 3. 92, etc.

25. *Music.* Dr. Bucknill says: "This seems a bold experiment, and one not unfraught with danger. The idea that the insane mind is beneficially influenced by music is, indeed, an ancient and general one; but that the medicated sleep of insanity should be interrupted by it, and that the first object presented to the consciousness should be the very person most likely to excite profound emotion, appear to be expedients little calculated to promote that tranquillity of the mental functions which is, undoubtedly, the safest state to induce, after the excitement of mania. A suspicion of this may have crossed Shakespeare's mind, for he represents Lear in imminent danger of passing into a new form of delusion."

26. *Restoration hang*, etc. Let restoration hang upon my lips the medicine to cure thee.

32. *Oppos'd against.* Cf. ii. 4. 174 above.

33. *Dread-bolted.* Clarke calls attention to the number of compound words in this play.

35. *Perdu.* Forlorn one; according to Reed and others, an allusion to the *enfants perdus*, or soldiers sent on a desperate service. Craig refers it to the *sentinelle perdu* of the old French army, a sentinel placed in a very perilous position; and the *watch* favours this interpretation. *Perdu* in this sense is found in Beaumont and Fletcher (*Little French Lawyer*, ii. 2) and Tourneur (*Atheist's Tragedy*, ii. 65).

36. *Mine enemy's dog*, etc. Verplanck remarks: "The late J. W. Jarvis, the artist, used often to quote these lines as accumulating in the shortest compass the greatest causes of dislike to be overcome by good-natured pity. It is not merely the personal enemy, for whom there might be human sympathy, that is admitted to the family fireside, but his dog, and that a dog who had himself inflicted his own share of personal injury, and that too upon a gentle being from whom it was not possible that he could have received any provocation."

39. *To hovel.* The only instance of the verb in S.; and the noun occurs only in this play (iii. 2. 56 fol. and iii. 4. 174).

40. *Short.* If this is what S. wrote, it must be = scanty, insufficient.

42. *Concluded all.* Come to an end altogether. See on i. 1. 95 above.

47. *That.* So that; as often.

53. *Abus'd.* Deceived; as in 77 below and iv. 1. 22 above. Cf. *Ham.* ii. 2. 632: "Abuses me to damn me."

60-75. *I am a very foolish*, etc. Dr. Ray says: "A more faithful picture of the mind, at the moment when it is emerging from the darkness of disease into the clear atmosphere of health restored, was never executed than this of Lear's recovery. Generally, recovery from acute mania is gradual, one delusion after another giving away, until, after a series of struggles, which may occupy

weeks or months, between the convictions of reason and the suggestions of disease, the patient comes out a sound, rational man. In a small proportion of cases, however, this change takes place very rapidly. Within the space of a few hours or a day he recognizes his true condition, abandons his delusions, and contemplates all his relations in an entirely different light."

61. *Not an hour more or less.* Sir Joshua Reynolds and Steevens thought this must be an interpolation; but Lear is not yet in his perfect mind.

70. *And so I am, I am.* "Never surely was the passionate weeping of a reticent woman more perfectly expressed in brief written words than these and the 'No cause, no cause' that follow. They so admirably portray the *suppressed* weeping natural to such a character as Cordelia's; concentrated and undemonstrative, yet intensely loving and earnest" (Clarke).

77. *Abuse.* Deceive; as in iv. 1. 22 above.

78. *Rage.* Insanity; as in *C. of E.* iv. 3. 89, etc.

80. *Even o'er.* "That is, to reconcile it to his apprehension" (Warburton).

82. *Till further settling.* Till he becomes calmer. Dr. Brigham (*Amer. Jour. of Insanity*, July, 1844) remarks: "We confess, almost with shame, that, although near two centuries and a half have passed since S. thus wrote, we have very little to add to his method of treating the insane as thus pointed out. To produce sleep, and to quiet the mind by medical and moral treatment, to avoid all unkindness, and, when the patients begin to convalesce, to guard, as he directs, against anything likely to disturb their minds and to cause a relapse, is now considered the best and nearly the only essential treatment." For the old-time treatment of insanity, see *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 421: "a dark house and a whip." Cf. *T. N.* iii. 4. 148, v. 1. 350, and *C. of E.* iv. 4. 97, v. 1. 247.

83. *Walk.* Withdraw. See on iii. 4. 107 above.

95. *Arbitrement.* Decision. Cf. *Rich. III.* v. 3. 89:—

"the arbitrement  
Of bloody strokes and mortal-staring war."

97. *Throughly.* Thoroughly; as in *Temp.* iii. 3. 14, *M. of V.* iv. 1. 173, etc.
- 

## ACT V

SCENE I.—4. *His constant pleasure.* His settled resolution. Cf. "constant will" in i. 1. 38 above.

5. *Miscarried.* Lost, killed; as often. Cf. 44 below.  
6. *Doubted.* Suspected, feared. So *doubtful* = suspicious, in 12 below.

7. *Intend upon.* Intend for, intend to confer upon. Elsewhere S. has *intend to* or *toward*. Cf. 66 below.

9. *Honour'd.* Honourable, virtuous.

11. *Forfended.* Forbidden. Elsewhere used by S. only in such phrases as *God forfend, heaven forfend*, etc.

12. *Conjunct.* Intimately connected. See on ii. 2. 120 above.

13. *Bosom'd.* Cf. "of her bosom" in iv. 5. 26 above. *As far as we call hers* = "Hers in the full sense of the word."

16. *Fear me not.* Fear not for me. See on iv. 2. 31 above.

18. *Had rather.* Good English now as then. *Be-met* = met; used by S. only here.

25. *It toucheth us,* etc. Because the French are invaders of his country, not merely the supporters of Lear.

26. *Bold.* Encourages. The verb is found nowhere else in S., but we have *bolden* in *A. Y. L.* ii. 7. 91 and *Hen. VIII.* i. 2. 55.

27. *Make oppose.* Cause or compel to fight against us.

28. *Reason'd.* Discussed, talked about. Cf. ii. 4. 262 above and *M. of V.* ii. 8. 27.

30. *Particular.* Private, personal. Cf. i. 4. 345 above. See also the noun in ii. 4. 290 above.

32. *The ancient of war.* Veteran soldiers.
36. *Convenient.* Becoming, proper. Cf. iv. 5. 31 above.
37. *I know the riddle.* I understand your game ; you want to keep watch of me.
44. *Miscarry.* See on 5 above. Here the meaning is plain from what follows.
50. *O'erlook.* Look over. See on i. 2. 33 above.
53. *Discovery.* Reconnoitring. Cf. *Macb.* v. 4. 6.
54. *Greet the time.* Meet the emergency.
56. *Jealous.* Suspicious ; as in i. 4. 71 above.
61. *Carry out my side.* Be a winner in the game. Cf. *Cor.* v. 3. 13 : "which side should win," etc.
63. *Countenance.* Authority. Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 2. 13 : "abuse the countenance of the king;" and just below (24) : "the countenance and the grace of heaven."
65. *Taking-off.* Cf. *Macb.* i. 7. 20 : "his taking-off."
68. *For my state,* etc. For it concerns me to defend my state, etc. *For stands upon*, cf. *Rich. II.* ii. 3. 138, *A. and C.* ii. 1. 50, etc. *Shall = they shall* ; a "confusion of construction."

SCENE II.—2. *For your good host.* That is, for your shelter. The tree is compared to a host, or one who takes us under his roof.

5. Mr. Spedding would begin act v. here. See *New Shaks. Soc. Transactions* for 1877-1879, p. 15.

11. *Ripeness is all.* Cf. *Ham.* v. 2. 232 : "If it be now, 't is not to come; if it be not to come, it will be now; if it be not now, yet it will come : the readiness is all."

SCENE III.—3. *Censure.* Judge, pass sentence upon. See on iii. 5. 3 above.

7. *These daughters and these sisters.* "A bitter sarcasm in simplest words, thoroughly characteristic in the woman of quiet expression with intense feeling" (Clarke).

13. *Gilded butterflies.* "Gay courtiers" (Craig). Cf. Beaumont and Fletcher, *The Coronation*, i. 1: "The gay flies that buzz about the court."

17. *As if we were God's spies.* "As if we were angels commissioned to survey and report the lives of men, and consequently endowed with the power of prying into the original motives of action and the mysteries of conduct" (Johnson).

18. *Packs.* Combinations, coalitions. Cf. *M. W.* iv. 2. 123: "a knot, a ging, a pack, a conspiracy," etc.

20-25. *Upon such sacrifices, etc.* Dr. Bucknill says: "This is not mania, but neither is it sound mind. It is the emotional excitability often seen in extreme age, as it is depicted in the early scenes of the drama, and it is precisely true to the probabilities of the mind's history that this should be the phase of infirmity displaying itself at this moment. Any other dramatist than S. would have represented the poor old king quite restored to the balance and control of his faculties. The complete efficiency of filial love would have been made to triumph over the laws of mental function. But S. has represented the exact degree of improvement which was probable under the circumstances, namely, restoration from the intellectual mania which resulted from the combined influence of physical and moral shock, with persistence of the emotional excitement and disturbance which is the incurable and unalterable result of passion exaggerated by long habitude and by the malign influence of extreme age."

23. *Like foxes.* Alluding to the practice of smoking foxes out of their holes. Steevens cites Harrington's *Ariosto*: —

"Ev'n as a Foxe, whom smoke and fire doth fright,  
So as he dare not in the ground remaine,  
Bolts out, and through both smoke and fires he fieth  
Into the Tariers mouth, and there he dieth."

24. *Good-years.* An expression of doubtful origin (see the *New Eng. Dict.*), which "came to be used in imprecatory phrases as

denoting some undefined malefic power or agency." The old explanation (making it = the pox) is pronounced "quite inadmissible." *Flesh and fell* = flesh and skin. For *fell*, cf. *A. Y. L.* iii. 2. 55 and *Macb.* v. 5. 2.

28. *This note.* The warrant for the execution of Lear and Cordelia.

33. *Thy great employment*, etc. The important business intrusted to you does not admit of debate. *Sword* = soldier.

36. *Write happy.* Count yourself lucky, congratulate yourself; perhaps a hint of reward.

37. *Carry it.* Conduct the business, manage it. Cf. *Much Ado*, iv. 1. 212: "this well carried," etc.

41. *Strain.* Race, lineage. Cf. *J. C.* v. 1. 39: "the noblest of thy strain," etc.

43. *Opposites.* Opponents; as in *Ham.* v. 2. 62, etc.

48. *Retention.* Confinement, custody. The words *and appointed guard* are omitted in the folios.

50. *The common bosom.* The affection of the common people.

51. *Our impress'd lances.* The soldiers we have pressed into our service. *Our eyes which* = the eyes of us who. Cf. "their greater pleasures . . . that" in 2 above.

66. *Immediacy.* Being next in authority to me. Malone well compares *Ham.* i. 2. 109: "most immediate to our throne."

69. *Your addition.* The title you have given him. Cf. ii. 2. 25 above.

70. *Compeers.* Is the peer of, is equal with. The verb is not found elsewhere in S., and the noun occurs only in *Sonn.* 86. 7.

71. *That were the most*, etc. The quartos give this speech to Goneril.

73. *Look'd but a-squint.* Steevens cites Ray, *Proverbs*: "Love being jealous makes a good eye look a-squint."

74. *I am not well.* The poison which Goneril has given her (cf. 97 and 227 below) begins to work.

75. *Stomach.* Wrath, passion. Cf. the quibble in *T. G. of V.* i. 2. 68:—

“I would it were,  
That you might kill your stomach on your meat,  
And not upon your maid.”

77. *The walls are thine.* It has been a matter of dispute whether this refers to Regan's castle (cf. 247 below), or whether it is used figuratively = “I surrender at discretion.” The latter view seems the more probable.

80. *The let-alone*, etc. “Whether he shall not or shall, depends not on your choice” (Johnson).

84. *On capital treason.* Both *on* and *of* are used by S. with the cause of the arrest. Cf. *Rich. II.* iv. 1. 151: “Of capital treason we arrest you here,” etc.

90. *An interlude!* “Our play has plot within plot!” (Moberly).

98. *What.* Whoever. Cf. *Hen. VIII.* ii. 1. 65 and v. 3. 47: “Be what they will,” etc.

104. *Virtue.* Valour (the Latin *virtus*); as in *Cor.* i. 1. 41: “even to the altitude of his virtue.”

108. *Come hither, herald.* For the formalities of the contest here, cf. *Rich. II.* i. 3.

113. *Supposed.* Pretended. Cf. *M. W.* iv. 4. 61: “the supposed fairies.” See also 3 *Hen. VI.* iii. 3. 223, iv. 1. 93, etc.

120. *What are you?* Who are you? See on iii. 4. 126 above; and cf. 125 and 166 below.

125. *Cope.* For the transitive use, cf. *A. Y. L.* ii. 1. 67: “cope him in these sullen fits,” etc.

130. *The privilege of mine honours.* The right of my *profession* (as a knight) to draw my sword against a traitor.

132. *Maugre.* In spite of. Cf. *T. N.* iii. 1. 163, etc.

133. *Fire-new.* Fresh from the mint. Cf. *T. N.* iii. 2. 23, etc.

136. *Conspirant.* “Conspirer” (*Macb.* iv. 1. 91). Elsewhere S. uses *conspirator*.

143. *In wisdom, etc.* Because if his adversary was not of equal

rank, he might have declined the combat. Hence the herald proclaimed (111), "If any man of quality or degree," etc. (Malone). Cf. also 154 below.

145. *And that.* And since that. *Say* = assay, taste, proof; alluding to the formality of giving the *say* at the royal table. See on i. 2. 42 above.

146. *What safe and nicely*, etc. The delay which by the laws of knighthood I might properly and with due regard to punctilio make, I scorn to make. We may consider *safe and nicely* as an instance like "fresh and merrily" in *J. C.* ii. 1. 224; for, though S. sometimes uses *safe* adverbially, he has *safely* much oftener.

149. *Hell-hated.* Abhorred like hell. Cf. "hell-black," iii. 7. 60 above.

150. *Which.* As to which.

153. *Save him*, etc. "Albany desires that Edmund's life may be spared at present, only to obtain his confession, and to convict him openly by his own letter" (Johnson). For *practice*, see on i. 2. 180 above.

157. *Hold, sir.* Addressed to Edmund.

161. *O!* Omitted in the quartos; but, as Furness notes, it is the groan that breaks from Albany at the revelation of his wife's abandoned effrontery, and is as needful to the character as it is to the rhythm.

163. *Govern.* Restrain, control; as often.

167. *This fortune on me.* The luck to conquer me.

170. The second *more* may be dissyllabic, as Abbott makes it.

172. *The gods*, etc. Wordsworth quotes the Apocryphal *Book of Wisdom*, xi. 16: "Wherewithal a man sinneth, by the same also shall he be punished."

176. *The wheel.* That is, of fortune. Cf. ii. 2. 175 above. On the passage cf. *J. C.* v. 3. 25:—

"This day I breathed first: time is come round,  
And where I did begin there shall I end;  
My life is run his compass."

179. *Split my heart.* Cf. *Rich. III.* i. 3. 300 (see also v. 1. 26) : "When he shall split thy very heart with sorrow," etc. See also *A. and C.* v. 1. 24.

183. *List.* For the transitive use, cf. *Hen. V.* i. 1. 43, *Ham.* i. 3. 30, etc.

191. *Rings.* Sockets ; the *case* of iv. 6. 129 above.

194. *Fault.* Furness thinks Delius is right in giving this the meaning of "misfortune ;" but possibly Edgar now blames himself for not making himself known to his father sooner.

196. *Good success.* Good result, or issue. See on i. 2. 140 above.

198. *Flaw'd.* Broken. Cf. ii. 4. 283 above.

203. *As.* As if. See on iii. 4. 15 above, and cf. 215 below.

204. *More, more woful.* Cf. *K. John*, iv. 2. 42 : "And more, more strong," etc. See also *Cor.* iv. 6. 63.

205. *Dissolve.* Weep. Cf. *Rich. II.* iii. 2. 108 : "all dissolv'd to tears."

207. *But another,* etc. "One more such circumstance only, by amplifying what is already too much, would add to it and so exceed what seemed to be the limit of sorrow." For this gerundial use of the infinitive, see iii. 5. 12 above.

209. *Top.* See on i. 2. 16 above.

210. *Big.* Loud. Cf. *A. Y. L.* ii. 7. 161 : "His big manly voice," etc.

218. *Puissant.* Always a dissyllable in S., but *puissance* is sometimes a trisyllable.

219. *Began to crack.* Cf. *Rich. III.* iv. 4. 365 : "till heart-strings break."

220. *Tranc'd.* As in a trance, apparently dead ; like *entranced* in *Per.* iii. 2. 94.

222. *Enemy king.* Cf. *Cor.* iv. 14. 171 : "this enemy town," etc.

224. *What kind of help?* "I find something very expressive of the versatile and vigilant character of Edgar in this inquiry" (W. W. Lloyd).

236. *Manners.* S. makes the word either singular or plural, like *news, tidings*, etc.

243. *After.* For the adverbial use, cf. *Temp.* ii. 2. 10, iii. 2. 158, etc.

247. *My writ.* Cf. 28 above.

250. *To who?* Cf. *Oth.* i. 2. 52: "To who?" *Id.* iv. 2. 99: "With who?" etc. See also on iv. 3. 8 above.

253. *Haste thee.* *Thee* is apparently used for *thou* in this expression (Abbott).

257. *Fordid.* Destroyed. Cf. *Ham.* ii. 1. 103, v. 1. 244, etc. See also 293 below.

264. *Stone.* Apparently = crystal, or polished stone.

265. *The promis'd end.* The predicted doomsday. On the next line, cf. *Macb.* ii. 3. 83: "The great doom's image."

266. *Fall and cease!* "Fall, heavens, and let all things cease!" (Capell). Delius takes *fall* and *cease* as nouns in apposition with *horror*, which had occurred to me as a possible interpretation. Moberly and Schmidt also adopt this view. For *cease* as a noun, cf. *Ham.* iii. 3. 15: "cease of majesty." For other explanations of this perplexing little speech, see Furness.

267. *This feather stirs!* Cf. 2 *Hen. IV.* iv. 5. 31:—

"By his gates of breath  
There lies a downy feather which stirs not.  
Did he suspire, that light and weightless down  
Perforce must move."

272. *I might have sav'd her.* They have distracted his attention for a moment, or he might have saved his child.

274. *Her voice*, etc. "This wonderfully quiet touch seems to complete the perfection of Cordelia's character, evidently the poet's best-loved creation, his type of the ideal Englishwoman. Her voice was the outward signature of her graciously tempered nature. Burke's description of his wife is a master's variation on Shakespeare's theme: 'Her eyes have a mild light, but they awe you

when she pleases ; they command, like a good man out of office, not by authority, but by virtue. Her smiles are inexpressible. Her voice is a soft, low music, not formed to rule in public assemblies, but to charm those who can distinguish a company from a crowd. It has this advantage, you must be close to her to hear it'" (Moberly).

278. *Biting falchion.* Cf. *M. W.* ii. 1. 136: "I have a sword, and it shall bite upon my necessity."

279. *Made them skip.* Cf. *M. W.* ii. 1. 236: "I have seen the time, with my long sword I would have made you four tall fellows skip like rats."

286. *He's a good fellow*, etc. Lear's mind is wandering again.

290. *Your first of difference.* "Your first turn of fortune" (Schmidt). Cf. *Macb.* v. 2. 11: "their first of manhood."

292. *Nor no man else.* "Welcome, alas ! here 's no welcome for me or any one" (Capell).

293. *Fordone.* See on 257 above.

294. *Desperately.* In desperation.

299. *Decay.* Capell and Steevens refer this to Lear (= "this piece of decayed royalty, this ruined majesty"); but Delius and Furness are probably right in taking it as = "the collective misfortunes which this scene reveals."

303. *Boot.* More than that. Cf. iv. 6. 209 above.

306. *O, see, see!* These words are occasioned by seeing Lear again embrace the body of Cordelia (Capell).

307. *My poor fool.* Cordelia; not his Fool, as some have thought. For *poor fool* as a term of endearment, cf. *W. T.* ii. 1. 118, etc. Furness gives nearly three pages of notes on the passage, at the end of which he says: "Very reluctantly I have come to the conviction that this refers to Cordelia." I sympathize fully with his regret that it cannot be referred to Lear's "poor fool and knave" (iii. 2. 67), but to my mind the context settles the question beyond a doubt. There is no room for a divided sorrow here; Lear's thoughts can never wander more from his dead daughter.

311. *Pray you, undo this button.* The *Quarterly Review* (April, 1833) remarks: "The intense excitement which Lear had undergone, and which lent for a time a supposititious life to his enfeebled frame, gives place to the exhaustion of despair. But even here, where any other mind would have confined itself to the single passion of parental despair, S. contrives to indicate by a gesture the very train of internal physical changes which are causing death. The blood gathering about the heart can no longer be propelled by its enfeebled impulse. Lear, too weak to relieve the impediments of his dress, which he imagines cause the sense of suffocation, asks a by-stander to 'undo this button.'"

315. *Pass.* See on iv. 6. 47 above.

316. *Tough.* The epithet seems to be suggested by the unyielding force of the *rack*.

322. *Sustain.* As Jennens remarks, "the play would best end here."

323. *A journey.* That is, to another world.

324. *Master.* "Lear. It would be hard to find in S. a reference to God as *master*" (Schmidt).

325. *The weight*, etc. The folios and some modern eds. (perhaps rightly) give this speech to Edgar. Schmidt thinks that the first two lines may belong to Edgar, and the last two to Albany.

327, 328. *The oldest*, etc. "Age and fulness of sorrows have been the same thing to the unhappy Lear; his life has been prolonged into times so dark in their misery and so fierce in their unparalleled ingratitude and reckless passion, that even if we live as long as he has (which will hardly be), our existence will never light on days as evil as those which he has seen" (Moberly).

## APPENDIX

### LEAR'S INSANITY

WHETHER Lear is insane at the beginning of the play is a question (incidentally referred to in the notes above) which has been much discussed. Coleridge believed that the method by which the old king tests the affection of his daughters is only "a trick ;" and that "the grossness of his rage is in part the natural result of a silly trick suddenly and most unexpectedly baffled and disappointed." Others have thought it simply a proof that the old man is in his dotage, though not verging upon insanity ; but several eminent alienists agree in the opinion that the mind of the aged monarch is already unbalanced.

Dr. Amariah Brigham ("Shakespeare's Illustrations of Insanity," in *Amer. Jour. of Insanity*, July, 1844) says: "Lear's is a genuine case of insanity from the beginning to the end ; such as we often see in aged persons. On reading it we cannot divest ourselves of the idea that it is a real case of insanity correctly reported. Still, we apprehend, the play, or *case*, is generally misunderstood. The general belief is, that the insanity of Lear originated solely from the ill-treatment of his daughters, while in truth he was insane before that, from the beginning of the play, when he gave his kingdom away, and banished, as it were, Cordelia and Kent, and abused his servants. The ill-usage of his daughters only aggravated the disease, and drove him to raving madness. Had it been otherwise, the case, as one of insanity, would have been inconsistent and very unusual. Shakespeare and Walter Scott prepare those whom they represent as insane, by education and other circum-

stances, for the disease,—they predispose them to insanity, and thus its outbreak is not unnatural. In the case of Lear the insanity is so evident before he received any abuse from his daughters that, professionally speaking, a feeling of regret arises that he was not so considered and so treated. He was unquestionably very troublesome, and by his ‘new pranks,’ as his daughter calls them, and rash and variable conduct, caused his children much trouble, and introduced much discord into their households. In fact, a little feeling of commiseration for his daughters at first arises in our minds from these circumstances, though to be sure they form no excuse for their subsequent bad conduct. Let it be remembered they exhibited no marked disposition to ill-treat or neglect him until after the conduct of himself and his knights had become outrageous. Then they at first reproved him, or rather asked him to change his course in a mild manner. . . . This, however, caused an unnatural and violent burst of rage, but did not *originate* his insanity, for he had already exhibited symptoms of it, and it would have progressed naturally even if he had not been thus addressed.

“Lear is not after this represented as constantly deranged. Like most persons affected by this kind of insanity, he at times converses rationally.

“In the storm-scene he becomes violently enraged, exhibiting what may be seen daily in a mad-house, a paroxysm of rage and violence. It is not until he has seen and conversed with Edgar, ‘the philosopher and learned Theban,’ as he calls him, that he becomes a real maniac. After this, aided by a proper course of treatment, he falls asleep, and sleep, as in all similar cases, partially restores him. But the violence of his disease and his sufferings are too great for his feeble system, and he dies, and dies deranged. The whole case is instructive, not as an interesting story merely, but as a faithful history of a case of *senile insanity*, or the insanity of old age.”

Dr. Isaac Ray, another expert in insanity (*Amer. Jour. of Insanity*, April, 1847), recognizes in Lear “a strong predisposition

to insanity, which, if it had not been developed by the approach of old age or the conduct of his daughters, would have been by something else." His conduct in the first scene "indicates an ill-balanced mind, if not the actual invasion of disease." Dr. Ray adds: "The development of the early stage of Lear's insanity, or its incubation, as it is technically called, is managed with masterly skill, the more surprising as it is that stage of the disease which attracts the least attention. And the reason is that the derangement is evinced, not so much by delusions or gross improprieties of conduct, as by a mere exaggeration of natural peculiarities, by inconsistencies of behaviour, by certain acts for which very plausible reasons are assigned, though they would never have been performed in a perfectly sound state of mind, by gusts of passion at every trifling provocation, or by doing very proper things at unseasonable times and occasions. With his own free will and accord he gives away his kingdom, but finds it difficult to sink the monarch in the private citizen. He attaches to his person a band of riotous retainers, whose loose and lawless behaviour is destructive to the peace and good order of his daughter's household. . . . Under such an infliction it is not strange that she should remonstrate, and, had not the divine light already begun to flicker, he would have acknowledged the justice of the reproof. As it is, however, instead of admitting some share of the fault, he attributes the whole of it to her, flies into a passion, pours upon her head the bitterest curses, upbraids her with the vilest ingratitude, and forthwith proclaims his wrongs to the public ear. . . . Another lifelike touch is given to the picture in Lear's attributing all his troubles to filial ingratitude, not being aware, of course, that he was on the high road to insanity long before he had any reason to doubt their kindness. In fact, nothing is more common than for the patient, when telling his story, to fix upon some event, and especially some act of his friends, as the cause of his troubles, which occurred long subsequently to the real origin of his disorder, and might have had but an accidental connection with it."

Dr. J. C. Bucknill (*The Mad Folk of Shakespeare*, 1867) takes similar ground. He is severe upon the critics for "refusing to see the symptoms of insanity in Lear until the reasoning power itself has become undeniably alienated." They "have completely overlooked the early symptoms of his insanity, and, according to the custom of the world, have postponed its recognition until he is running about a frantic raving madman."

I am inclined to adopt this opinion of professional judges of insanity, not only because they are so much better acquainted with the subject than I can pretend to be, but also because it perfectly clears up the difficulties of the opening scene of the play. We must say, it seems to me, either that Lear's mind is enfeebled by age and he has lapsed into second childhood, or that he is beginning to show symptoms of the insanity which subsequently manifests itself past a doubt. This latter explanation is, on the whole, the more natural and probable. If he were in his dotage, we should not look for the occasional evidences of sound judgment that afterward appear; but these, as Dr. Brigham has said, are not unusual in the insane. They are more likely to appear in a mind that is deranged than in one that is hopelessly weakened by age.

It is an interesting fact that the first writer to call attention to the evidences of Lear's incipient insanity at the opening of the play was a woman; and that this woman was the author of the first critical work on Shakespeare from an American pen. This work, entitled *Shakespeare Illustrated*, was in three volumes, published in 1753-1754. The dedication to the Earl of Orrery was written by Dr. Johnson, the lady, Mrs. Charlotte Lennox, being then a resident of London, as she had been from the age of fifteen, though born in New York, of which city her father, Colonel James Ramsay, was lieutenant-governor. Besides her work on Shakespeare, she wrote plays, novels, biographies, and translations from the French.

The authorities on Lear's insanity from whom I have quoted also tell us that Edgar's madness is as clearly a sham as that of Lear is a

reality. Edgar imposes upon those about him, as he might deceive most persons ; but Dr. Brigham or Dr. Ray or Dr. Bucknill would soon detect the simulation, as they and other experts have done in hundreds of cases of assumed insanity. They soon see the method in the madness, however shrewdly it may be disguised. How marvellous the knowledge of the human mind which enabled Shakespeare to delineate not only its natural workings in almost every conceivable type of man or woman, but also to discriminate thus nicely between its morbid action and the imitation of such action !

It was the same wonderful insight into our mental nature in its diseased conditions that enabled him to see what even the medical men of his age, as of all earlier time, had failed to discern, that is, the proper treatment of insanity. A passage in *As You Like It* (iii. 2. 421) epitomizes the wisdom of the olden time on this subject in a single sentence : "Love is merely a madness, and, I tell you, deserves as well a dark house and a whip as madmen do." A dark house and a whip ! This was the usual treatment of lunatics until long after the time of Shakespeare—indeed, almost down to our own day ; and the barbarous practice still lingers in the management of a certain class of cases in some asylums. Dr. Brown, a high authority of less than a century ago, seriously maintained that "the patient ought to be struck with fear and terror, and driven in his state of insanity to despair ; as a remedy against over muscular excitement the labour of draught cattle should be imposed on him ; the diet should be the poorest possible, and his drink only water." Compare this with the treatment of poor mad Lear in the last scene of act iv., and note Dr. Brigham's comments upon it (see on iv. 7. 82 above).

---

#### CORDELIA : HER CHARACTER AND HER FATE

Lear, in his best days, must have been every inch a king, but one only fitted to be an absolute monarch. His preëminent trait is a

strong *will* that can tolerate no limitations or restraints. In his old age, and with the shadow of insanity already resting upon him, this wilfulness becomes a blind, unreasoning arrogance and obstinacy which in the end proves his destruction. His daughters are all as wilful as he is, for Cordelia is no exception. Goneril and Regan are depraved by nature, and their self-will works itself out in filial ingratitude, conjugal infidelity, and reckless criminality. They let nothing stand in the way of their evil desires and purposes. Goneril poisons her sister to remove an obstacle from her path, and when detected and exposed destroys herself — wilful and defiant to the last.

Cordelia, with all her virtues, is as wilful as her bad sisters, and this is her ruin no less than their obstinacy in wickedness is theirs. By how slight a concession to her father's persistent demand for some stronger assurance of her love might she have saved herself from banishment and him from all the woes that his misunderstanding of her reticence brings upon him and upon her! But she has resolved to say "Nothing" in reply to his question: —

"What can you say to draw  
A third more opulent than your sisters?"

and "Nothing" is the utmost that she *will* say. Lear loves her and pleads with her: "Nothing will come of nothing; speak again;" but her only answer is: —

"Unhappy that I am, I cannot heave  
My heart into my mouth. I love your majesty  
According to my bond, no more nor less."

But the *cannot* is simply *will not*; and how exasperatingly cold and formal the whole speech is! "I love *your majesty* according to my *bond*," and according to the strict letter of the bond, "no more nor less." Shylock's insistence upon the literal interpretation of his bond is not more unfeeling or inexorable. Contrast it with the tenderness of the king's preface to the appeal which has provoked her —

though her sisters' effusive professions of affection have been the first cause — to this cold and repellent demeanour : —

“ Now, our joy,

Although our last and least, to whose young love  
The vines of France and milk of Burgundy  
Strive to be interess'd, what can you say,” etc.

What yearning of paternal fondness, inviting, almost entreating, some reciprocal expression of filial love from her ! He has addressed no such tender words to Goneril and Regan — mere commonplaces of courtesy in contrast to that spontaneous outburst of fatherly affection for his “ joy,” his “ last and least,” his pet Cordelia.

Mrs. Jameson, who dwells enthusiastically on the beauty of the character, says : “ If Cordelia were not thus portrayed, this deliberate coldness would strike us verging on harshness or obstinacy.” I think it must so strike us, charming as she otherwise is, but we judge the fault as gently as we can. We try to regard it as partially due to the fact that she had already begun to look with favour upon the King of France, who had long been one of her suitors. This new affection, which we may imagine to have been less exacting and unreasonable than her poor old father's, had already won that half of her love to which she refers when she says : —

“ Why have my sisters husbands, if they say  
They love you all ? Haply, when I shall wed,  
That lord whose hand must take my plight shall carry  
Half my love with him, half my care and duty.  
Sure, I shall never marry like my sisters,  
To love my father all.”

Well said, indeed, but not wisely just then ! It was a pity that one who was so sparing of speech should say what could only add to her father's irritation instead of the loving conciliatory words that would have set all right again.

But when we reflect that Shakespeare did not choose his incidents, but was simply dramatizing an old and familiar story, we

cannot but admire the skill with which he manages this troublesome point. It is *necessary* that Cordelia shall offend her father and be disinherited. At the same time, she must not do it in such a way as to forfeit our sympathy and appear to deserve the severe judgment of her father. Shakespeare therefore makes her behaviour the natural result of her temperament and the position in which she is placed; and we feel that she is lovely and loving even when she allows herself to seem cold and "untender."

Though the delineation of Cordelia is so distinct and complete, it is remarkable that she has so little to say in the course of the drama. After the few sentences she speaks in the first scene, she disappears from the stage until nearly the close of the fourth act, and in the remainder of the play her speeches are few and brief. Counting half-lines and less as whole lines, she has but 46 lines in the first scene and 69 more in the latter scenes—115 in all out of 3336 lines, or little more than 3 per cent of the whole, to state it mathematically. Was ever a prominent character painted with so few strokes, and yet so vividly and so perfectly? Could any one but Shakespeare have done it?

But why must Cordelia die? "This veiled angelic form with the tender beauty of her loving, maidenly soul, and yet so manly in her resolution and self-reliance, with her deep, peaceful heart which is so strong and pure in feeling, with her silent love and self-denial, with her heroic loyalty—does her death not seem like that of an innocent victim, and, though not without a motive, does it not appear unreasonable and devoid of all internal necessity?" Ulrici, who asks this question, replies to it thus: "She is as well aware of the violence, the impetuosity, and domineering spirit of her father as Goneril is; and yet she continues—regardless of his repeated entreaties to consider what she is saying—to reply in her obviously offensive and provoking manner, and finally to give an explanation which could only irritate him even more, as it contained a distinct reproach against himself and his demands. What she must have expected, must have foreseen, occurs: Lear bursts out into a fit of

rage; she does nothing to check or calm it, but lets its full force fall upon her. She thus draws upon her own head a share of the great misery which must follow her disinheritance ; nay, to a certain extent she is chiefly to blame for the whole of the terrible catastrophe; it could not have happened had she not been disinherited and banished. By her own fault, therefore, she has become entangled in the tragic fate which is hanging over her father's house ; she herself called it forth, and has also to fall with it. Her transgression, when compared with the crimes of those around her, does indeed appear next to nothing; and she has atoned for it by the love and devotion with which she hastens to the assistance of her aged father, and by which she saves, tends, and cures him. But it was she who unfettered the power of evil, and consequently she too is involved in the general destruction.” In the words of another critic: “Does not the rain fall on the just and the unjust? Yes; and so does the rain of ruin. The whirlwind, when once it rages, does not pick and choose its victims. Goneril’s spite will not spare Cordelia when once it has a chance of venting itself upon her; the chance comes, and it does not spare her. Let Lear bemoan his folly as he may, yet, alas! alas! he cannot cancel it !”

But throughout the play, “amidst the continual disorder and confusion in the natural and the moral world,” we feel “a continual consciousness of eternal order, law, and good. The feeling of the play, to those who rightly consider it, is high and calm; ” for the final impression it makes upon us is that of the ultimate triumph of good over evil—the eternal truth that God is in heaven, and that in the end all will be well—*there*, if not here on earth.

---

#### TATE'S VERSION OF THE PLAY

In 1681 Nahum Tate brought out a version of *Lear*, in which — to say nothing of minor changes—the ending of the play was

made a happy instead of a tragic one. Neither Lear nor Cordelia dies, and the latter marries Edgar. This was the *Lear* "which held the stage for a hundred and sixty years, and in which all our greatest actors, Garrick, Kemble, Kean, and others, won applause," and which was discarded only about fifty years ago. Verplanck considers that Charles Lamb has hit the reason of this: "If he is right, then the real secret of the prolonged popularity of Tate's distortion of *King Lear* is to be found in the fact that the grand and terrible passion of the original is too purely spiritual for mere dramatic exhibition, because it belongs to that highest region of intellectual poetry which can be reached only by the imagination, warmed and raised by its own workings; while, on the contrary, it becomes chilled and crippled by attention to material and external imitation." Lamb says:—

"The Lear of Shakespeare cannot be acted. The contemptible machinery by which they mimic the storm which he goes out in is not more inadequate to represent the horrors of the real elements than any actor can be to represent Lear; they might more easily propose to personate the Satan of Milton upon a stage, or one of Michael Angelo's terrible figures. The greatness of Lear is not in corporal dimension, but in intellectual; the explosions of his passion are terrible as a volcano; they are storms turning up and disclosing to the bottom that sea, his mind, with all its vast riches. It is his mind which is laid bare. This case of flesh and blood seems too insignificant to be thought on, even as he himself neglects it. On the stage we see nothing but corporal infirmities and weakness, the impotence of rage; while we read it, we see not Lear, but we are Lear,—we are in his mind, we are sustained by a grandeur which baffles the malice of daughters and storms; in the aberrations of his reason, we discover a mighty irregular power of reasoning, immethodized from the ordinary purposes of life, but exerting its powers, as the wind blows where it listeth, at will upon the corruptions and abuses of mankind. What have looks or tones to do with that sublime identification of his age with that of the *heavens*?"

*themselves*, when, in his reproaches to them for conniving at the injustice of his children, he reminds them that ‘they themselves are old’? What gesture shall we appropriate to this? What has the voice or the eye to do with such things? But the play is beyond all art, as the tamperings with it show; it is too hard and stony; it must have love scenes and a happy ending. It is not enough that Cordelia is a daughter, she must shine as a lover too. Tate has put his hook in the nostrils of this Leviathan, for Garrick and his followers, the showmen of the scene, to draw the mighty beast about more easily. A happy ending!—as if the living martyrdom that Lear had gone through—the flaying of his feelings alive—did not make a fair dismissal from the stage of life the only decorous thing for him. If he is to live and be happy after, if he could sustain this world’s burden after, why all this pudder and preparation—why torment us with all this unnecessary sympathy? As if the childish pleasure of getting his gilt robes and sceptre again could tempt him to act over again his misused station; as if, at his years and with his experience, anything was left but to die.”

---

### THE TIME-ANALYSIS OF THE PLAY

This is summed up by Mr. P. A. Daniel, in his paper “On the Times or Durations of the Action of Shakspere’s Plays” (*Transactions of New Shakspere Society*, 1877–1879, p. 220) as follows:—

- “ Day 1. Act I. sc. i.
- “ 2. Act I. sc. ii.  
An Interval of something less than a fortnight.
- “ 3. Act I. sc. iii. iv. and v.
- “ 4. Act II. sc. i. and ii.
- “ 5. Act II. sc. iii. and iv.; Act III. sc. i.–vi.
- “ 6. Act III. sc. vii.; Act IV. sc. i.
- “ 7. Act IV. sc. ii.  
Perhaps an Interval of a day or two.

Day 8. Act IV. sc. iii.

" 9. Act IV. sc. iv. v. and vi.

" 10. Act IV. sc. vii.; Act V. sc. i.-iii."

---

### LIST OF CHARACTERS IN THE PLAY

The numbers in parentheses indicate the lines the characters have in each scene.

*Lear*: i. 1(122), 4(131), 5(22); ii. 4(161); iii. 2(43), 4(68), 6(31); iv. 6(106), 7(32); v. 3(54). Whole no. 770.

*King of France*: i. 1(32). Whole no. 32.

*Burgundy*: i. 1(12). Whole no. 12.

*Cornwall*: i. 1(1); ii. 1(14), 2(32), 4(12); iii. 5(12), 7(38). Whole no. 109.

*Albany*: i. 1(1), 4(11); iv. 2(43); v. 1(14), 3(87). Whole no. 156.

*Kent*: i. 1(44), 4(37), 5(2); ii. 2(104), 4(32); iii. 1(41), 2(17), 4(18), 6(15); iv. 3(29), 7(16); v. 3(24). Whole no. 379.

*Gloster*: i. 1(25), 2(61); ii. 1(30), 2(15), 4(12); iii. 3(20), 4(23), 6(15), 7(33); iv. 1(44), 6(63); v. 2(3). Whole no. 344.

*Edgar*: i. 2(11); ii. 1(1), 3(21); iii. 4(74), 6(47); iv. 1(33), 6(119); v. 1(12), 2(10), 3(78). Whole no. 406.

*Edmund*: i. 1(3), 2(128); ii. 1(63), 2(1); iii. 3(6), 5(14); iv. 2(1); v. 1(31), 3(76). Whole no. 323.

*Curan*: ii. 1(11). Whole no. 11.

*Oswald*: i. 3(3), 4(6); ii. 2(27); iii. 7(6); iv. 2(10), 5(12), 6(16). Whole no. 80.

*Old Man*: iv. 1(12). Whole no. 12.

*Doctor*: iv. 4(5), 7(13). Whole no. 18.

*Fool*: i. 4(109), 5(31); ii. 4(43); iii. 2(40), 4(13), 6(16). Whole no. 252.

*Captain*: v. 3(6). Whole no. 6.

*Gentleman*: i. 5(1); ii. 4(5); iii. 1(17); iv. 3(34), 6(16), 7(9); v. 3(5). Whole no. 87.

*Herald*: v. 3(10). Whole no. 10.

*1st Servant*: iii. 7(9). Whole no. 9.

*2d Servant*: iii. 7(5). Whole no. 5.

*3d Servant*: iii. 7(5). Whole no. 5.

*Knight*: i. 4(16). Whole no. 16.

*Messenger*: iv. 2(17), 4(2). Whole no. 19.

*Goneril*: i. 1(31), 3(25), 4(66); ii. 4(15); iii. 7(2); iv. 2(39); v. 1(7), 3(16). Whole no. 201.

*Regan*: i. 1(17); ii. 1(23), 2(8), 4(59); iii. 7(19); iv. 5(33); v. 1(14), 3(18). Whole no. 191.

*Cordelia*: i. 1(46); iv. (24), 7(40); v. 3(5). Whole no. 115.

In the above enumeration, parts of lines are counted as whole lines, making the total in the play greater than it is. The actual number in each scene is as follows: i. 1(312), 2(200), 3(17), 4(371), 5(56); ii. 1(131), 2(180), 3(21), 4(312); iii. 1(55), 2(97), 3(26), 4(189), 5(26), 6(122), 7(108); iv. 1(82), 2(98), 3(57), 4(29), 5(40), 6(293), 7(98); v. 1(69), 2(11), 3(326). Whole no. in the play, 3336.



# INDEX OF WORDS AND PHRASES EXPLAINED

abated (= deprived), 230	as (= as if), 221, 239, 281	biding (= abode), 270
able (verb), 268	as (omitted), 199, 226,	big (= loud), 281
abuse (= deceive), 254,	233, 235	biting falchion, 283
273, 274	as far as we call hers, 275	blank, 187
accent (= speech), 222	aspect, 222	block (of hat), 268
accommodate, 266	a-squint, 278	blood (= nature), 246
according to my bond, 183	at each, 265	blood (= passion), 258
action-taking, 218	at Fortune's alms, 191	blown (= inflated), 263
addition, 185, 218, 278	at legs, 226	boil (spelling), 232
address toward, 188	attempting, 222	bolds (verb), 275
admiration, 207	at point, 210, 235	boot, 270, 283
advise yourself, 213	at task, 210	bosomed, 275
affected, 178	attend dispatch, 216	bosoms (= love), 191, 264
affliction, 237	attend my taking, 224	both, 179
after (adverb), 282	a-twain, 220	bourn, 266
aged (metre), 263	authorities, 198	brach, 203, 248
a-height, 266	avert (= turn), 188	brains (number), 211
aidant and remediate, 263	ay and no too, 267	brazed, 179
Albany, 178		bring away, 223
all (adverbial), 183	ballow, 270	brown bills, 266
all cruel else subscribe,	balmed, 249	buoyed, 251
252	bandy, 200, 231	burdocks, 261
allay (intransitive), 198	bans (= curses), 225	businesses, 215
allow (= approve of), 231	barber-monger, 218	buzz (= whisper), 210
allowance, 206	battles (= battalions), 237	by word, 263
allows itself to, 253	bearing (= suffering), 250	
am bethought, 224	Bedlam (= lunatic), 253	cackling, 221
ancient (= aged), 219	Bedlam beggars, 225	cadent, 209
ancient of war, 276	belike, 263	Camelot, 221
angering, 254	be-met, 275	can, 262
anguish, 263	bench (verb), 247	capable, 216
answer (= answer for),	bending to, 259	carbonado, 218
187, 223	benison, 190	carry (= sustain), 237
answer (noun), 256	besort, 208	carry it, 278
approve (= prove), 223,	best alarumed, 214	carry out my side, 276
231, 246	best of our times, 193	case (= socket), 268
arbitrement, 274	bestowed (= lodged), 233,	cat (= civet cat), 242, 267
arch (= master), 214	272	catch cold, 203
are you there with me ?	better-spoken, 264	cease (noun), 282
268	better way, a, 260	censured (= judged), 246,
argument (= theme), 189	beweep, 209	276
aroint thee, 243	bewray, 216, 250	century, 262
art (= alchemy), 238	bias of nature, 195	challenge, 179

champaigns, 180  
 character, 194, 215  
 charge (= expense), 232  
*che vor ye*, 270  
 check (= rebuke), 223  
 child-changed, 272  
 Child Rowland, 245  
 childed, 250  
 chill (provincial), 270  
 choice and rarest, 208  
 choughs, 264  
 civet, 267  
 clamour-moistened, 260  
 clearest, 266  
 closet (= chamber), 193  
 clothier's yard, 266  
 clotpoll, 199  
 clout, 267  
 cock (= cockboat), 265  
 cockney, 228  
 cocks (= weathercocks), 236  
 cold'st, 190  
 colour (= nature), 223  
 come your ways, 218  
 comfortable (active), 209,  
     223  
 comforting, 246  
 commend (= deliver), 226  
 commit, 241  
 commodities, 254  
 common bosom, 278  
 compact, 210  
 compact (= compacted),  
     192, 222  
 compeers (verb), 278  
 conceit, 265  
 conceive, 256  
 concluded all, 273  
 conditions (= temper), 260  
 confine (accent), 229  
 confined to exhibition, 193  
 conjunct, 275  
 consort (= company), 216  
 conspirant, 279  
 constant (= settled), 275  
 constrains the garb, 221  
 continents, 238  
 convenience (metre), 250  
 convenient, 276  
 converse, 199  
 convey, 194  
 cope (transitive), 279  
 corky, 257  
 costard, 270  
 countenance, 276

course (in bear-baiting),  
     251  
 court holy-water, 236  
 cowish, 256  
 coxcomb, 202  
 crab (= crab apple), 211  
 craves (= demands), 217  
 crow-keeper, 266  
 cruel (play upon), 226  
 cruels, 252  
 cry grace, 238  
 cry sleep to death, 228  
 cry you mercy, 238, 248  
 cub-drawn, 234  
 cuckoo-flowers, 262  
 cue, 197  
 cullionly, 218  
 curiosity, 178, 192, 200  
 curious (= elegant), 199  
 curled hair, 241  
 curst, 214  
 cut to the brains, 269  
 darker (= more secret),  
     179  
 darkling, 207  
 darnel, 262  
 daub it, 254  
 dawning, 217  
 deadly use, 256  
 dear, 188, 209, 261  
 dearn, 252  
 death-practised, 271  
 deathsman, 271  
 deboshed, 208  
 decay, 283  
 declined, 194  
 deer (= game), 244  
 deficient (= defective), 265  
 dejected thing of fortune,  
     253  
 demand (= inquire), 238  
 deny (= refuse), 227  
 depend (= be dependent),  
     208  
 deprive, 192  
 derogate (= degraded),  
     209  
 descrey (noun), 270  
 desperately, 283  
 detested, 194, 208  
 diffidences, 197  
 diffuse, 199  
 digest (= enjoy), 185  
 disasters, 196  
 disbranch, 256

disclaims in, 219  
 discommend, 222  
 discovery, 276  
 diseases, 187  
 dismantle, 189  
 disinatured, 209  
 dispatch, 214  
 display (intransitive), 227  
 dispositions, 207, 209  
 disquantity, 208  
 disquietly, 196  
 dissipation of cohorts, 198  
 dissolve (= weep), 281  
 distaste (verb), 198  
 distract (= distracted), 27  
 ditch-dog, 243  
 do a courtesy to, 251  
 do de, do de, do de, 240  
 do respect, 222  
 dog-hearted, 261  
 dolours (play upon), 227  
 Dolphin my boy, 242  
 doubted (= suspected), 275  
 doubtful (= suspicious),  
     275  
 dullard, 215  
 dunghill (personal), 270  
 ear-kissing, 212  
 earnest (noun), 201  
 easy-borrowed, 231  
 eat no fish, to, 199  
 effects, 185  
 elbows (verb), 261  
 elf (verb), 225  
 embossed, 232  
 engine (= rack), 208  
 enguard, 210  
 enormous, 224  
 enridged, 266  
 entertain, 248  
 entire point, 190  
 epileptic, 221  
 esperance, 253  
 essay or taste, 193  
 even (verb), 274  
 exhibition, 193  
 expense, 216  
 eyeless, 234  
 fa, sol, la, mi, 197  
 faint, 200  
 faithed, 215  
 fall (transitive ?), 230  
 fall and cease, 282  
 fallen into taint, 189

# Index of Words and Phrases

301

fast (= fixed), 179  
 fastened (= confirmed), 215  
 father (= old man), 271  
 fathered, 250  
 fathom (plural), 265  
 fault, 281  
 favours (= features), 251  
 fear (= cause to fear), 246  
 fear (= fear for), 256, 275  
 feature (= figure), 258  
 feel (= test), 194  
 feeling (= heartfelt), 270  
 feelingly, 268  
 feet (= footing), 235  
 felicitate, 181  
 fell (= fallen), 265  
 festinate, 250  
 fetches, 227  
 filths, 256  
 fire (dissyllable), 237  
 fire-new, 279  
 first of difference, 283  
 five wits, 240, 248  
 flawed, 279, 281  
 flaws, 233  
 flax and whites of eggs, 253  
 flesh (verb), 219  
 flesh and fell, 278  
 fleshment, 222  
 Flibbertigibbet, 243, 254  
 foins, 271  
 fond (= foolish), 193, 209  
 foot-ball player, 200  
 footed, 239, 251  
 foppery, 195  
 foppish (= foolish), 204  
 for (= because), 189  
 for his particular, 234  
 for that, 192  
 forbid thee, 239  
 fordid, 282  
 fordone, 283  
 forfended, 275  
 fork (= arrow-head), 186  
 four-inched bridges, 240  
 Frateretto, 246  
 fraught, 207  
 free (= sound), 266  
 from (= away from), 216  
 frontlet, 205  
 fruitfully, 271  
 full (adverbial), 210  
 fumiter, 261  
 furnishings, 235

gad, 193  
 gait (= way), 270  
 gallow, 237  
 garb, 221  
 gasted, 214  
 generation (= progeny), 184  
 generous, 192  
 germens, 236  
 get (= beget), 215  
 gilded butterflies, 277  
 give you good Morrow! 223  
 Gloster (city), 211  
 Gloster (spelling), 178  
 gloves in my cap, 241  
 God's spies, 277  
 goodman boy, 219  
 good-years, 277  
 govern, 280  
 graced, 208  
 gracious my lord, 238  
 greet the time, 276  
 gross (= big), 264  
 grossly (= palpably), 191  
 had rather, 275  
 had thought to have found, 206  
 halcyon, 220  
 handy-dandy, 268  
 happy (= lucky), 224  
 harms, 198, 210  
 hatch (= half-door), 248  
 head-lugged, 257  
 heady, 228  
 heart-strook, 235  
 Hecate (dissyllable), 184  
 hell-hated, 280  
 helps (= heals), 262  
 hemlock, 261  
 high noises, 250  
 high-engendered, 237  
 high-judging, 232  
 hit (= agree), 192  
 hog in sloth, 241  
 hold amity, 232  
 hollowness, 195  
 holp, 251  
 holy cords, 219  
 home (= fully), 213, 239  
 honest (= chaste), 192  
 honoured (= honorable), 275  
 Hoppedance, 247  
 horn is dry, thy, 248

horrible (adverb), 264  
 horse's health, 246  
 hospitable favours, 251  
 host (figurative), 276  
 house, 229  
 hovel (verb), 273  
 how chance? 227  
 hundred-pound, 217  
 hurricanoes, 236  
 i' the heat, 192  
 idle (= weak), 193, 198  
 idle (= worthless), 262  
 image and horror, 198  
 images (= signs), 227  
 immediacy, 278  
 impertinency, 268  
 important (= importunate), 263  
 importune (accent), 245  
 in (= in respect to), 190  
 in a due resolution, 194  
 in contempt of man, 224  
 in mercy, 210  
 in my strength, 216  
 in the least, 188  
 in this trice of time, 189  
 in three, 179  
 incense, 234  
 indistinguished, 271  
 influence, 197  
 ingenious, 251, 271  
 ingrateful, 230  
 inheriting, 218  
 innocent (= fool), 246  
 intelligent, 235, 246, 250  
 intend upon, 275  
 interessed, 182  
 intrinse, 220  
 invade, 186, 239  
 ise (= I shall), 270  
 it (possessive), 206, 256  
 jakes, 219  
 jealous, 276  
 judicious, 241  
 justicer, 246, 259  
 kibes, 211  
 kill, kill, 269  
 kindly, 211  
 knapped, 228  
 knave (= servant), 199  
 knee (verb), 232

lady the brach, 203  
 lag of, 192  
 lances (= soldiers), 278  
 last and least, 181  
 late (= lately), 245  
 launch (= lance), 214  
 let-alone, 279  
 letters (= letter), 259, 271  
 liberty, 179  
 light of ear, 241  
 like (= likely), 191, 256  
 like (= please), 188, 221  
 lily-livered, 218  
 Lipsbury pinfold, 217  
 list (transitive), 281  
 little-seeming, 188  
 little world of man, 234  
 living (= property), 203  
 loathly (adverb), 213  
 long-ingrafted, 191  
 look (= look for), 239  
 loo, loo! 241  
 looped, 239  
 lord's dependants, 250  
 lose (= cause to lose), 190, 196  
 low (= lowly), 225  
 lowness, 240  
 lym, 248  
 madded, 257  
 made mouths, 237  
 Mahu, 244  
 main (= mainland), 234  
 make from, 186  
 make nothing of, 234  
 make oppose, 275  
 make return, 229  
 make such a stray, 188  
 makes his generation messes, 184  
 makes not up, 188  
 man of salt, 269  
 manners (number), 282  
 mantle, 243  
 marble-hearted, 208  
 marjoram, 267  
 material (=nourishing), 256  
 matter (= sense), 268  
 mature (accent), 271  
 maugre, 279  
 me (expletive), 194  
 means, 254  
 means (singular), 262  
 mein, 226

memories (= memorials), 272  
 mend and mar, 183  
 men's impossibilities, 266  
 Merlin, 239  
 milk (= pastures), 182  
 milk-livered, 257  
 milky gentleness and course, 210  
 minikin, 247  
 miscarried, 275, 276  
 modest, 226, 272  
 Modo, 244  
 moe, 212  
 moiety, 178  
 monsters (verb), 189  
 moonshines, 192  
 mopping and mowing, 254  
 moral, 257  
 more corrupter, 221  
 more (dissyllable), 210  
 more harder, 238  
 more header, 228  
 more, more woful, 281  
 more ponderous, 181  
 more worse, 223  
 more worthier, 174  
 mortified, 225  
 most poorest, 224  
 mother (= hysteria), 227  
 motion (in fencing), 213  
 motley, 204  
 mumbling, 213  
 my made intent, 272  
 nature, 246  
 natural, 216  
 natural fool of fortune, 269  
 naught, 229  
 naughty, 242, 251  
 neat slave, 218  
 necessity's sharp pinch, 231  
 nether, 259  
 nether-stocks, 226  
 nettles, 261  
 nicely, 221  
 nighted, 263  
 noiseless, 257  
 nor other foulness, 189  
 not (transposed), 215, 255  
 note, 235  
 note (= warrant), 278

nothing (adverb), 226  
 notice (= attention), 232  
 notion (= mind), 207  
 nuncle, 203  
 O, 205, 253, 280  
 obscured course, 224  
 observants, 221  
 object, 225  
 ceillades, 264  
 o'erlook (= look over), 193, 276  
 o'er-read, 193  
 o'er-watched, 224  
 of (= on), 211  
 of (with verbal), 198  
 of her bosom, 243, 264  
 of the commission, 247  
 offend (= injure), 192  
 office (= service), 227  
 old (= wold), 243  
 old course of death, 253  
 oldness, 193  
 on capital treason, 279  
 on every trifle, 198  
 on (= of), 203, 211  
 on necessity, 196  
 one-trunk-inheriting, 218  
 only (transposed), 185  
 operation of the orbs, 184  
 opposed, 258  
 opposeless, 265  
 opposites, 278  
 or (= before), 233  
 other (plural), 205  
 other (transposed), 208  
 our means secure us, 253  
 out (= abroad), 179  
 out-wall, 235  
 overture, 252  
 owe (= own), 188, 203  
 packings, 235  
 packs, 277  
 pain (= labour), 236.  
 particular, 210, 275  
 pass (= die), 265, 284  
 pass upon, 251  
 pawn down, 194  
 peace (verb), 267  
 peascod, 205  
 pebble (collective), 265  
 pelican, 241  
 pelting (= paltry), 225  
 pendulous, 240  
 perdu, 273

perdy, 227  
 perforce, 256  
 persever, 246  
 piece (=masterpiece), 267  
 pieced, 188  
 pight, 214  
*Pillicock*, 241  
 pinfold, 217  
 plain (verb), 235  
 plate (verb), 268  
 plight, 183  
 plighted (= folded), 191  
 plucked, 259  
 poise (= weight), 216  
 policy, 193  
 port (= refuge), 224  
 portable, 250  
 ports (= portals), 215  
 poverty (concrete), 239  
 power (= army), 235  
 powers (= army), 256  
 practices (= plots), 198,  
     216, 228  
 practised on, 238  
 prefer (= commend), 191  
 pregnant, 215, 270  
 prescribe not us, 191  
 present (= assume), 225  
 presently, 226, 228  
 press-money, 266  
 pretence (= design), 194  
 prevent (= avoid), 244  
 profess, 199  
 promised end, the, 282  
 proper (= comely), 179  
 proper deformity, 257  
 provoking merit, 246  
 pudder, 237  
 puissant (dissyllable),  
     281  
 pur, 247  
 put on, 206, 216  
 quality (= temper), 227,  
     229  
 queasy, 213  
 questrists, 250  
 quicken, 251  
 quit (= acquit), 213  
 quit (= requite), 252  
 rail on, 218  
 rake up, 271  
 rank (= gross), 206  
 razed, 199  
 reasoned, 275

regards (= considerations), 190  
 remediate, 263  
 remember (= remind), 200  
 remorse (= pity), 258  
 remotion, 228  
 renegge, 220  
 repeals (= recalls), 250  
 reposal, 214  
 reserve thy state, 186  
 resolve me, 226  
 respects of, 190  
 retention, 278  
 revenges, 250  
 revenue (accent), 186,  
     216  
 reverbs, 187  
 riched, 180  
 rings (= sockets), 281  
 ripeness is all, 276  
 rip their hearts, 271  
 roundest (= plainest), 200  
 rubbed (= hindered), 223  
 ruffle, 234  
 sa, sa, sa, sa, 269  
 safe and nicely, 287  
 safer (= sounder), 266  
 Saint Withold, 243  
 sallets, 243  
 sampire, 255, 264  
 sapient, 247  
 Sarum, 221  
 save thee, 212  
 savour, 256  
 saw (= saying), 223  
 say (= assay), 280  
 scape, 206  
 scattered, 235  
 sea-monster, 208  
 secure, 254  
 self, 180  
 self-covered, 257  
 self mate and mate, 261  
 sennet, 179  
 sepulchring (accent), 228  
 sequent, 195  
 sessa, 242, 248  
 set (= stake), 203  
 set my rest, 184  
 seven stars, 212  
 shadowy (= shady), 180  
 Shakespeare's Cliff, 255  
 shealed peascod, 205  
 short, 273  
 show (= appear), 208

shrill-gorged, 266  
 sights, 265  
 silly-ducking, 221  
 simple-answered, 251  
 simples (= herbs), 262  
 similar, 237  
 sinews (= nerves), 250  
 sir, 227  
 sith, 188, 232  
 sizes, 231  
 slack ye, 232  
 slaves (verb), 255  
 sliver, 256  
 smilets, 260  
 smooth (= flatter), 220  
 smug, 269  
*Smulkin*, 244  
 snuff, 265  
 snuffs, 235  
 so (= be it so), 221  
 so (omitted), 273  
 something (adverb), 179  
 sometime (adjective), 184  
 soothe (= humour), 245  
 sop o' the moonshine, 218  
 sophisticated, 242  
 sot (= dolt), 255  
 space, 179, 271  
 speak for, 208  
 speculations, 235  
 speed you, 269  
 spherical predominance,  
     196  
 spill (= destroy), 236  
 spite of intermission, 226  
 split my heart, 281  
 square of sense, 180  
 squiny, 267  
 stand in hard cure, 250  
 stand in the plague, 192  
 stands upon, 276  
 star-blasting, 240  
 stelled, 251  
 still (= ever), 210  
 still-soliciting, 190  
 stock (= put in stocks),  
     222, 231  
 stock (= stocking), 226  
 stomach (= wrath), 279  
 stone (= crystal), 282  
 store, 248  
 strain (= race), 278  
 strained (= excessive),  
     187  
 strangered, 188  
 strong, 215

- strook, 230  
 stricken, 200  
 subject (collective), 267  
 subscribed, 192, 252  
 subscription, 237  
 succeed (= come to pass),  
     197  
 success (= issue), 197  
 such . . . that, 189  
 sufferance, 250  
 suggestion, 215  
 suited (= dressed), 272  
 summoners, 238  
 sumpter, 232  
 superfluous, 255  
 superflux, 239  
 superserviceable, 218  
 supposed (= pretended),  
     279  
 suum, mun, nonny, 242  
 swear (= swear by), 187  
  
 tadpole, 243  
 take all, 235  
 take patience, 229  
 taken, 210  
 taking (= malignant), 230  
 taking-off, 276  
 tame, 257  
 teem, 209  
 tell (= count ?), 227  
 temperance, 272  
 tender of a wholesome  
     weal, 206  
 tender-hefted, 231  
 tent (= probe), 209  
 terrible (= affrighted), 193  
 that (= in that), 180  
 that . . . as, 183, 200  
 thee (= thou), 205, 282  
 there's life in 't, 269  
 these kind of knaves, 221  
 think'st 't is much, 239  
 this', 268  
 this fortune on me, 280  
 this great world, 267  
 this two days, 200  
 thoroughly, 275  
 thought-executing, 236  
 threading, 216  
 three-suited, 217  
 throwest, 203  
 thwart (adjective), 209  
 tike, 248  
 till further settling, 274  
 time (= life), 191  
  
 times', 254  
 tithing, 243  
 to (= against), 259  
 to boot, 270  
 Tom o' Bedlam, 197  
 top (= head), 230  
 top (= overtop), 192, 281  
 tough, 284  
 toward (= at hand), 212,  
     239, 269  
 tranced, 281  
 treachers, 196  
 trick (= peculiarity), 267  
 trilled, 260  
 trindle-tail, 248  
 trowest, 203  
 trust (= trustworthiness),  
     216  
 tucket, 215  
 Turlygod, 225  
  
 unaccommodated, 242  
 unbolted, 219  
 unbonneted, 235  
 unconstant, 191  
 under globe, 223  
 undo this button, 284  
 ungoverned, 263  
 unkind, 190, 240  
 unnumbered, 265  
 unpossessing, 214  
 unprized, 190  
 unremovable, 227  
 unsanctified, 271  
 unspoke, 190  
 unstated myself, 194  
 unsubstantial, 253  
 untented, 209  
 untimely (adverb), 253  
 upon (= against), 249  
 upon his party, 213  
 upon respect, 226  
 upon the gad, 193  
 usage (= treatment), 226  
 used it, 204  
  
 validity, 181  
 vanity the puppet's part,  
     218  
 vary (noun), 220  
 vaunt-couriers, 236  
 venge, 259  
 very pretence, 200  
 villain (= serf), 252  
 virtue (= valour), 279  
 vulgar, 270  
  
 wage (= contend), 231  
 wage (= stake), 243  
 wagtail, 219  
 walk (= go away), 274  
 wall-newt, 243  
 walls are thine, the,  
     279  
 washed (of tears), 191  
 waterish, 190  
 wawl, 268  
 web and pin, 243  
 weeds (= garments), 272  
 well-favoured, 233  
 well flown, bird ! 267  
 wert better, thou, 242  
 what (= who), 243, 279  
 what (= whoever), 279  
 what (= why), 233  
 what will hap, 250  
 wheel (of fortune), 280  
 whelked, 266  
 where (= whereas), 194  
 which (= who), 208  
 white herring, 247  
 who (= which), 184, 193,  
     260  
 who (= whom), 199, 259  
 whoo, Jug, I love thee!  
     207  
 wield, 179  
 wind me into him, 194  
 wind up, 272  
 wit shall ne'er go slip-  
     shod, 211  
 with (= by), 233, 234  
 with checks as flatteries,  
     etc., 198  
 wooden pricks, 225  
 word (= watchword), 267  
 worships (= honour), 208  
 worsted-stockings, 217  
 worth the whistle, 256  
 worthied, 222  
 wrath (= object of), 184  
 write happy, 278  
  
 yeoman, 246  
 yond, 265  
 you were best, 202, 242  
 young bones, 230  
 your honour, 194  
  
 zed, 219







NOV 7 1903

Deacidified using the Bookkeeper process.  
Neutralizing agent: Magnesium Oxide  
Treatment Date: Feb. 2009

**Preservation Technologies**

A WORLD LEADER IN COLLECTIONS PRESERVATION

111 Thomson Park Drive  
Cranberry Township, PA 16066  
(724) 779-2111



LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 014 067 626 3

